

Acts of Synod 1939

of the

CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
C H U R C H



Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

Acts of Synod 1939

of the

CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
C H U R C H

In Session from
June 14 to June 23, 1939
at Grand Rapids, Mich., U.S.A.



Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

Service of Prayer for Synod

Tuesday, June 13, 1939



The Fuller Avenue Church gladly assumes the responsibility given it by the previous Synod to serve as calling church for the 1939 Synod, and invites all those attending this service to join in a humble but fervent prayer for the guidance of the Holy Spirit and His abiding grace in the deliberations of our broadest major assembly.



ORDER OF SERVICE

The REV. GEORGE GORIS, Th.D., *pastor* of the local church, and the REV. IDZERD VAN DELLEN, president of the last Synod, officiate.



PRELUDE—Toccata and Fugue in D Minor.....*Bach*

SINGING by the Audience—Doxology No. 468 (standing)

INVOCATION (standing)

SALUTATION (standing)

THE APOSTLES' CREED

SINGING by the Audience—Gloria Patria—No. 467

PRAYER

SOLO—The Ninety-first Psalm.....*MacDermid*
Miss Betty Westfield

SCRIPTURE LESSON—1 Corinthians 14:20-40

SERMON—"THE GOD OF ORDER AND PEACE"

SINGING by the Audience—No. 180 (standing)

PRAYER FOR SYNOD

SINGING by the Audience—No. 278 (standing)

BENEDICTION

SINGING by the Audience—Doxology No. 463 (standing)

POSTLUDE—Solemn March.....*Meacham*

ACTS OF SYNOD

OF THE

CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

JUNE 14 to 23, 1939

GRAND RAPIDS, MICHIGAN, U S A.

PRAYER SERVICE

On the evening of Tuesday, June 13, 1939, at 8:00 o'clock, the Service of Prayer for Synod was held in the Fuller Avenue Christian Reformed Church, in which the Rev. I. Van Dellen, the President of the previous Synod, assisted by the Rev. Dr. G. Goris, pastor of the convening church, officiated (cf. the Order of Service on the opposite page).

WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 14

First Session

ARTICLE 1

At 10:00 A.M. the meeting is called to order in the Calvin College Library by the Rev. I. Van Dellen, who requests Synod to unite in singing No. 397 of the Psalter Hymnal, reads from the Word of God Psalms 48 and 122, and leads Synod in the Opening Prayer for Ecclesiastical Assemblies.

ARTICLE 2

The Rev. I. Van Dellen now delivers the following address:

Esteemed Brethren, Delegates to Synod, and all those who are called to serve our broadest assembly with advice:

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all during your sessions. May the Head of the Church, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, enlighten you by His Spirit, and guide you by His Word in all your deliberations and decisions.

That part of the Agenda for this Synod, which has been published, does not contain as much material as has been presented to former Synods. But it touches on matters which are of the greatest importance, and which call you to exercise the authority and power entrusted to you. It will be your duty to proclaim the truth as revealed in Holy Scripture; to see to it that all things are done decently and in order in God's house; and to give the final decisions in cases of discipline. One trembles when considering that he must act in these various spheres in name of the King of the Church. May you always be convinced that you have decided according to His will and His Word, so that you may be able to say, "It seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us."

Permit me to warn you against the danger of copying more or less the great denominations of our country. We are still in the process of Americanization. We have left our tents, or make ready to leave, in order that we may go out into the wide world. Let us be guided by the compass of God's Word, as it is expressed by our Reformed Churches in the Forms of Unity, and in the great principles for Church government which are embodied in our Church Order. If we begin to follow in the wake of the big steamers we will soon be lost on the ocean where everything is hazy and indefinite, and where the word of man supersedes the Word of God. It behooves us to be distinctive. We must dare to be different. Then it will hold also for us what the exalted Lord said to the church of Philadelphia, which had "little power," "Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of trial, that hour which is to come upon the whole world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown."

But this, of course, does not mean that we should be bigoted and separatistic. To the contrary, the closer we keep to the commandments of our King the more we will feel the unity of faith with those who love the same truth; and the more we will also feel that we need them as they need us. Let us seek closer union with those churches which, by the grace of God, still stand for the Reformed truth. It is pleasing to note that this summer two representatives of our Church will meet with representatives of the Reformed Church in South Africa, and of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, to plan for an ecumenical Synod of Reformed Churches of the world. No, we do not want to be narrow, but we reach out our hands around the globe so that we may bring together all those churches and believers who are one with us in the Reformed faith. Let us try to strengthen each other's hands while fighting the battles of the Lord.

May our Covenant God grant you and the churches you represent His blessing in Christ Jesus, and may He cause you to be a great blessing in your sessions for the Christian Reformed Church in America and for the Church Universal.

ARTICLE 3

The delegates submit their credential letters, which show that the eighteen Classes of our Church are properly represented by the following brethren:

Classis California

Ministers—M. M. Schans and E. Tanis.

Elders—B. De Boer and J. H. Bosscher.

Classis Grand Rapids East

Ministers—W. Hendriksen and L. Van Haitsma.

Elders—P. Van Hekken and H. Hekman.

Classis Grand Rapids South

Ministers—A. J. Rus and J. Gritter.

Elders—Rev. W. Vanderwerp and A. Meyster.

Classis Grand Rapids West

Ministers—T. Yff and A. Persenaire.

Elders—W. Hofstra and J. Kramier.

Classis Hackensack

Ministers—J. J. Hiemenga and J. Beebe.

Elders—A. De Vries and H. Brasser.

Classis Holland

Ministers—D. Zwier and L. Van Laar.

Elders—N. Stielstra and A. Peters.

Classis Hudson

Ministers—C. Spoelhof and A. H. Kort.

Elders—J. Van Dyk and B. De Vries.

Classis Illinois

Ministers—I. Westra and C. Huissen.

Elders—A. Minnema and E. Vander Wal.

Classis Kalamazoo

Ministers—E. J. Holtrop and P. A. Spoelstra.

Elders—S. G. Schaafsma and E. C. Goldsword.

Classis Minnesota

Ministers—P. F. Dahm and A. Disselkoen.
Elders—H. Bloem and G. Reitsma.

Classis Muskegon

Ministers—C. Holtrop and J. T. Holwerda.
Elders—F. C. Keegstra and H. Bolt.

Classis Orange City

Ministers—W. Van Rees and J. R. Van Dyke.
Elders—A. Dokter and D. L. Muyskens.

Classis Ostfriesland

Ministers—J. M. Voortman and L. F. Voskuil.
Elders—H. Eekhof and W. Primus.

Classis Pacific

Ministers—W. Groen and G. Stob.
Elders—J. De Boer and L. Stremmer.

Classis Pella

Ministers—D. J. Hoitenga and G. Zylstra.
Elders—B. Bandstra and J. Rus.

Classis Sioux Center

Ministers—J. Rubingh and C. Oldenburg.
Elders—J. Vogel and A. J. Groen.

Classis Wisconsin

Ministers—C. R. Veestra and J. J. Holwerda.
Elders—D. Kuik and J. Verhage.

Classis Zeeland

Ministers—G. J. Vande Riet and G. Gritter.
Elders—H. Plaggemeyer and L. De Witte.

ARTICLE 4

Synod now being duly constituted elects the following officers:

President—the Rev. W. Groen.
Vice-President—the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga.
First Clerk—the Rev. D. Zwier.
Second Clerk—the Rev. J. Gritter.

The newly elected officers take their places on the platform. In name of Synod the President thanks the Rev. I. Van Dellen for the wise counsel given by him last

evening in the Prayer Service and again this morning in his opening address. He further expresses the appreciation of himself and his fellow-officers for the honor and the confidence bestowed upon them, and asks the co-operation of all in the work that is before Synod.

ARTICLE 5

The President requests all the delegates to rise from their seats, and reads the *Public Declaration of Agreement with the Forms of Unity*. After the reading of this document, all the delegates express their agreement by saying in unison: "I do."

ARTICLE 6

In name of Synod the President now welcomes the professors of Calvin Seminary, Pres. L. Berkhof, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, Prof. H. Schultze, and Prof. D. H. Kromminga, as advisory members of Synod, with all the privileges of the floor.

The clerk reads letters that have been received from Dr. S. Volbeda and Dr. C. Bouma, informing Synod that, owing to various circumstances, they are not able to be present this year, and wishing Synod the Lord's blessing in all its deliberations and decisions. These are received as information.

The President also welcomes Dr. R. Stob, President of Calvin College, as advisory member of Synod with the privilege of the floor during the discussion of matters pertaining to Calvin College; Dr. J. C. De Korne, Director of Missions, as advisory member of Synod with the privilege of the floor during the discussion of mission matters; and Dr. H. Beets as Stated Clerk of Synod.

Finally, the President speaks a special word of welcome to Prof. Dr. G. Ch. Aalders, fraternal delegate of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, who presents the following credential letter:

*To the Synod of the Christian
Reformed Church of America.*

DEAR BRETHREN:—

The Reformed Churches of the Netherlands (De Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland) have appointed

PROFESSOR G. CH. AALDERS, D.D.

as their delegate to convey to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church of America the expression of their most cordial brotherly fellowship in the Lord Jesus Christ.

They warmly recommend this brother to the Synod's fraternal kindness.

For the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands,

The Committee for Correspondence
with Foreign Churches,

A. J. L. VAN BEECK CALKOEN, *Chairman*.
G. CH. AALDERS, *Secretary*.

The Hague }
Hilversum } April 26, 1939.

This letter is received as information, and it is decided to request Dr. Aalders to address Synod at a later session, and meanwhile to accord to him all the privileges of the floor as an advisory member of Synod. (Cf. Art. 35).

ARTICLE 7

On motion it is decided that Synod will meet from 8:30 to 11:45 A. M., with a recess from 9:45 to 10:00 A. M.; and from 1:30 to 5:45 P. M., with a recess from 3:15 to 3:30 P. M.

ARTICLE 8

The President appoints the following *Program Committee*: The officers of Synod together with the Revs. M. M. Schans, T. Yff, I. Westra, P. F. Dahm, W. Van Rees, D. J. Hoitenga, and C. R. Veenstra; and elders P. Van Hekken, J. Van Dyk, S. G. Schaafsma, F. C. Keegstra, H. Eekhof, J. Vogel, and H. Plaggemeyer. (Cf. Art. 14).

ARTICLE 9

Mr. A. Peters, President of the Board of the Christian Psychopathic Hospital Association, requests Synod to visit this institution at noon, Friday, June 16, and after partaking of the dinner to be served there, to attend the exercises in connection with the laying of the cornerstone for the new building, Pine Rest. Transportation back and forth will be provided by the institution for all the delegates of Synod.

It is decided to accept this invitation. (Cf. Art. 31).

ARTICLE 10

In order to give the Program Committee time to perform the work entrusted to it, Synod now adjourns to 5:00 P. M., and this first session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by the President.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 14

Second Session

ARTICLE 11

In opening this session, the Vice-President, the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 12

The President appoints the following Committees:

Obituary Committee—the Revs. W. D. Vanderwerp and J. Beebe.

Reception Committee—the Revs. L. Van Laar and I. Westra.

Committee on Appointments—the Revs. C. Huissen, P. A. Spoelstra, W. Van Rees, and G. Zylstra; and the elders J. H. Bosscher, J. Kramer, and B. De Vries.

ARTICLE 13

The arrangement for the preparatory examination of the seminary graduates who desire to be admitted to candidacy, as prepared by the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, and previously published in our church papers, is adopted by Synod, as follows:

PREPARATORY EXAMINATIONS

Place: Seminary Chapel Time: Thursday, June 15, 1939

Peter De Jong — Rom. 5:1, 2
 William Dryfhout — Rom. 5:10
 Henry Evenhouse — Rom. 6:12, 13
 Marinus Goote — Rom. 6:20-23
 Fred Handlogten — Rom. 8:18
 Lubbertus Oostendorp — Rom. 8:26, 27
 Clifford Vander Ark — Rom. 8:23
 Thomas Van Eerden — Rom. 8:28
 Rolf Veenstra — Rom. 8:38, 39

Examinations will be conducted in the following branches:

Introduction — Classis Orange City
 Theology — Classis Ostfriesland
 Anthropology — Classis Pacific
 Christology — Classis Pella
 Soteriology — Classis Sioux Center
 Ecclesiology — Classis Wisconsin
 Eschatology — Classis Zeeland
 Ethics — Classis California
 Church Government — Classis Grand Rapids East
 Knowledge of the Bible — Classis Grand Rapids South
 Practical Questions — Classis Grand Rapids West

(The minister whose name heads the list of delegates from a certain Classis will do the examining for that Classis.)

The credentials will be examined by the ministers named first of Classes Hackensack, Holland, and Hudson.

The men who are to be examined must present the following:

1. A written recommendation of the Seminary faculty.
2. A written recommendation of the consistory, this to be not merely a certificate of membership, but a declaration of the consistory's opinion as to this member's fitness for the gospel ministry.
3. A certificate of health.

In regard to this examination, it is further decided to follow the same procedure as last year (Acts 1938, p. 12):

1. The sermons are to be given in two groups: Five of the candidates before a group of delegates composed of the first minister and the first elder of each Classis, to meet in the Seminary Chapel. Four of the candidates before a group of delegates composed of the second minister and the second elder of each Classis, to meet in the Seminary Assembly Room.

2. Each candidate is to receive 15 minutes for the delivery of his sermon.

3. At the completion of the sermons the whole Synod shall meet in the Seminary Chapel, to conduct the examination, allowing 20 minutes for each branch for each of the various branches.

ARTICLE 14

The Report of the *Program Committee* is now submitted by the Rev. J. Gritter, and adopted by Synod as follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee advises Synod that the following matters be laid directly before Synod without previous commitment to Advisory Committees:

Report IV, Agenda I, p. 27.

Reports IX, X, XI, XIII, XV, XVI, XVII, XVIII (a), XVIII (b), XVIII (c), XXIII, in Agenda II.

The Report of the Committee appointed by the previous Synod to receive the material of Mr. C. J. Scholten and to advise Synod on it.

The Report on the Lord's Day Alliance by the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga.

Your Committee further recommends the appointment of the following Advisory Committees, and that material be assigned as follows. (The first mentioned is to serve as chairman of the Committee, the second as reporter).

I. EDUCATIONAL MATTERS:

Materials: Report XXI, Agenda II, p. 99.
Report of Curatorium.
Report of Compendium Revision Committee.
Overture of Classis Illinois in re Presidency of Calvin College.

Personnel:

| | |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| Rev. C. Huissen | Elder B. De Boer |
| " W. Hendriksen | " J. Vogel |
| " E. Tanis | " S. G. Schaafsma |
| " T. Yff | " H. Plaggemeyer |

Advisers: { Prof. L. Berkhof
Dr. R. Stob

II. CHURCH ORDER MATTERS:

Materials: Report I, Agenda I, pp. 3 ff.
Report II, Agenda I, pp. 11 ff.
Report XXII, Agenda II, pp. 106 ff.
Report XXIV, Agenda II, pp. 130 ff.
Overtures 5-10, Agenda II.

Personnel:

| | |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Rev. A. J. Rus | Elder P. Van Hekken |
| " C. Veenstra | " J. Kramer |
| " E. J. Holtrop | " A. J. Groen |
| " W. D. Vanderwerp | " L. De Witte |

Adviser: Prof. D. H. Kromminga

III. EMERITI MATTERS AND VARIA:

Materials: Report XIX, Agenda II, p. 89.
Report XX, Agenda II, p. 93.
Overture 17, Agenda II, p. 154.
Communication of J. Gritter, Secr. of the C. L. A.

Personnel:

| | |
|----------------|------------------|
| Rev. I. Westra | Elder A. Minnema |
| " G. Zylstra | " W. Primus |
| " G. Stob | " D. Kuik |
| | " A. De Vries |

Adviser: Prof. L. Berkhof.

IV. BUDGET COMMITTEE:

Materials: All financial matters.

Personnel:

| | |
|-----------------|----------------------|
| Elder A. Peters | Rev. D. Hoitenga |
| " H. Brasser | Elder J. H. Bosscher |
| Rev. P. F. Dahm | " H. Bloem |
| " L. F. Voskuil | " H. Bolt |

V. HOME MISSIONS:

Materials: Report V, Agenda I, p. 33.
Report of Ex. Comm. of Home Missions.
Overtures 1, 3, 4, Agenda II, pp. 138-140.

Personnel:

| | |
|---------------------|------------------|
| Rev. J. R. Van Dyke | Elder W. Hofstra |
| " G. J. Vander Riet | " E. Vander Wal |
| " A. Disselkoen | " B. Bandstra |
| " C. Oldenburg | |

Advisers: { Rev. H. Baker
Prof. M. J. Wyngaarden

VI. INDIAN AND CHINA MISSIONS:

Materials: Report VI, Agenda I, p. 37.
Report of Chr. Ref. Board of Missions.

Personnel:

| | |
|---------------|--------------------|
| Rev. J. Beebe | Elder N. Stielstra |
| " L. Van Laar | " E. C. Goldsword |
| " A. H. Kort | " J. Rus |
| " G. Gritter | |

Advisers: { Dr. J. C. De Korne
Prof. M. J. Wyngaarden

VII. PUBLICATION MATTERS:

Materials: Report VIII, Agenda I, p. 46.
Overtures 11 and 12, Agenda II, p. 150.
Communication of Dennis Ave. Consistory.
Report of Publication Committee.

Personnel:

| | |
|-----------------|------------------|
| Rev. C. Holtrop | Elder H. Hekman |
| " M. M. Schans | " F. C. Keegstra |
| " W. Van Rees | " H. Eekhoff |
| | " J. Verhage |

Adviser: Prof. H. Schultze.

VIII. PROTESTS AND APPEALS, A:

Materials: The Danhof and Fortuin Cases.

Personnel:

| | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| Rev. A. Persenaire | Elder A. Meyster |
| " C. Spoelhof | " J. Van Dyk |
| " L. Van Haittsma | " A. Dokter |
| " P. A. Spoelstra | " J. De Boer |

Adviser: Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

IX. PROTESTS AND APPEALS, B:

Materials: The Kalamazoo II Case and other matters.

Personnel:

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| Rev. J. J. Holwerda | Elder B. De Vries |
| " J. Rubingh | " G. Reitsma |
| " J. T. Holwerda | " D. L. Muyskens |
| " J. H. Voortman | " L. Stremler |

Adviser: Prof. H. Schultze.

ARTICLE 15

This session is closed by Elder L. De Witte, who leads in prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 15

Third Session

ARTICLE 16

According to yesterday's decision (cf. Art. 13), Synod assembles this morning in two groups, to hear the sermons of the prospective candidates. The meeting of the first group is opened with prayer by the Rev. J. Gritter, that of the second group by the Rev. J. T. Holwerda.

ARTICLE 17

The prospective candidates deliver their sermons according to the schedule adopted yesterday, after which Synod reconvenes in a body, meeting in executive session to discuss the sermons. After some discussion it is decided to appoint nine committees of two men each to examine the written sermons more thoroly, and to report their findings in this afternoon's session (cf. Art. 23).

ARTICLE 18

The Committee to examine the credentials of the prospective candidates reports that it has found these satisfactory. Two or three of the required papers are still missing, but these will be submitted this afternoon. Received as information.

ARTICLE 19

Synod, now again in open session, proceeds with the examination in the various branches according to the schedule (cf. Art. 13).

ARTICLE 20

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by elder H. Plaggemeyer.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 15

Fourth Session

ARTICLE 21

Synod unites in singing Psalm 119:3 of the Dutch Psalter, and the first clerk, the Rev. D. Zwier, leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 22

Continuation of the examination of the prospective candidates, as per schedule. The examination is completed, after which an opportunity is given to all the delegates for supplementary questioning, of which opportunity a few delegates avail themselves.

ARTICLE 23

Synod now meets again in executive session, to hear the reports of the committees that have examined the written sermons (cf. Art. 17). These are received as information.

At the request of the assembly, President Berkhof of Calvin Seminary, serves Synod with the Faculty's opinion and advice with regard to the admittance of the young men to candidacy. His report is received as information.

ARTICLE 24

During the discussion of the above reports the time for adjournment arrives, and this session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by elder J. Verhage.

FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 16

Fifth Session

ARTICLE 25

Psalm 25: 2 of the Dutch Psalter is sung, after which Synod is led in prayer by the Rev. E. Tanis.

ARTICLE 26

Synod, still in executive session, continues the discussion in regard to the admittance of the young men who were examined yesterday, and then proceeds to vote by ballot.

The result of the ballot is that all the nine brethren are admitted to the candidacy for the sacred ministry of the Word and the Sacraments: Peter De Jong, William Dryfhout, Henry Evenhouse, Marinus Goote, Fred Handlogten, Lubbertus Oostendorp, Clifford Vander Ark, Thomas Van Eerden, and Rolf Veenstra.

ARTICLE 27

Synod now meets again in open session, and the young men are called in. The President informs them in regard to Synod's decision, and in fitting words congratulates them, adds a few words of counsel and admonition, and asks Synod to unite in wishing them the Lord's blessing by singing from the Dutch Psalter the third stanza of Psalm 134.

The clerk is instructed to make proper announcement of the candidacy of these brethren in "The Banner" and "De Wachter."

ARTICLE 28

Synod now takes up the matter of *Radio Broadcasting*. The Report of the Committee appointed by the last Synod (cf. Agenda, Part I, pp. 27-32) is read, and received as information.

During the discussion of this matter, the Rev. D. Walters, President of the Committee, receives the privilege of the floor.

The recommendations of the Committee, after being slightly amended, are *adopted* by Synod in the following form:

A. That Synod holds up as its ideal a Reformed Hour over a group of stations as the Lord prospers us in this radio ministry.

B. That Synod expresses as its conviction that all of our churches should make use of the opportunities to broadcast over local stations as much as this is possible, and at the same time urge all of our missionaries and ministers to avail themselves of such opportunities to spread the gospel.

C. That Synod appoints a Committee of five members who will contact one of the large radio stations and purchase time for the coming radio season (a period of 26 weeks), beginning if possible on the first Sunday in October, 1939.

D. That this half hour shall be known as the "Back to God Hour," or some similar slogan, to be chosen by the Committee.

E. That Synod urges every congregation in our denomination to take up one offering for our proposed Hour, before the beginning of this work.

In connection with this matter, Synod further *decides*:

1. To appoint the same Committee that rendered this Report as the Radio Broadcasting Committee of the Christian Reformed Church.

2. To empower this Committee to begin the work of actual broadcasting, and to take steps from time to time towards the realization of the ideal as expressed in its Report, viz. a Reformed Radio Hour over a group of stations, and the appointment of one man as radio-minister, in order to give continuity as well as unity to the messages from week to week.

3. To instruct this Committee to report on the progress of its work to the next Synod. (Cf. Art. 108.)

ARTICLE 29

The Report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary is read by the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Secretary of the Board, who during the discussion of this Report receives the privilege of the floor. (Cf. Supplement II).

The Report is received as information (cf. Art. 84, III).

ARTICLE 30

In closing this session, elder D. Kuik offers prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 16

Sixth Session

ARTICLE 31

[In the interim between the morning and afternoon sessions the members of Synod, together with its advisers and reporters, were the guests of the Christian Psychopathic Hospital Association at Cutlerville, Mich. Busses furnished transportation to the Chapel of this institution, where a bountiful dinner was served. After that all repaired to the place where the new building, Pine Rest, is now being erected: The cornerstone of this long-desired and greatly needed building was laid with appropriate exercises, in which the President of Synod and Dr. G. Ch. Aalders were the speakers. This done, the busses brought all members back for the afternoon session.]

(Cf. Art. 9).

This session is opened by the Rev. M. M. Schans, who leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 32

The Reception Committee informs Synod that it will introduce three speakers this afternoon, and proposes that ten minutes be given to Mr. Mark Fakkema and also to the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, but that no time limit be set for the address by Prof. Dr. G. Ch. Aalders, our distinguished visitor from the Netherlands.

This proposal is adopted.

ARTICLE 33

The Rev. I. Westra introduces Mr. Mark Fakkema, General Secretary of the National Union of Christian Schools,

who addresses Synod on the work performed by the Union in the interest of our Christian Schools.

Response is made by elder H. Hekman, who moves that Synod again express its hearty interest in the cause of Christian instruction and recommend the Union to our churches for an annual offering or contribution.

This motion is adopted.

ARTICLE 34

The Rev. L. Van Laar introduces the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, our representative on the Board of the Lord's Day Alliance of the United States.

Instead of delivering an address, the Rev. Hiemenga reads his Report, and adds a few explanatory remarks.

This Report is received as information (cf. Supplement XI-a).

The Rev. C. Huissen responds, and moves that Synod again recommend this cause to our churches for their moral and financial support.

This motion is adopted.

ARTICLE 35

At the request of the Reception Committee, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden introduces Prof. Dr. G. Ch. Aalders, delegated by the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands to our Synod (cf. Art. 6).

Dr. Aalders speaks in substance as follows:

Mr. President and Brethren:

I deem it a great privilege to address you and bring to you the fraternal greetings of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands.

Our Churches feel a strong tie that binds them to the Christian Reformed Church in this country. The most prominent feature of both is that they cling to the faith of our fathers, the Reformed faith, the truth of the Word of God, best formulated, we believe, in the Standards of our Churches. You have them and hold fast to these Forms of Unity — so do we.

This does not mean that we are perfect; there are many imperfections, faults, and failures in our ecclesiastical life. But we earnestly endeavor to remain true and loyal to our Standards and to the Word of God.

It is not necessary for me to enlarge on present-day life in our Churches in the Netherlands. You are acquainted with our problems. But let me just mention a few of them.

One problem with which we are wrestling today is on the one hand a sad one, yet on the other hand it causes us to rejoice: We have an oversupply of about 130 candidates for the ministry. There was a time when the need of ministers was so great that when a candidate passed his examination the churches went after him as flies for sugar.

That was not a desirable condition. But now young men often have to wait from one to five years before receiving a call, and some may even then not receive any. We try to find employment for them in the work of the Lord. Most of them are engaged in the work of evangelization, or as assistant pastors, but some are not. This latter matter, that of assistant pastors, brings on another problem, because our Church Order makes no provision for such pastors. Moreover, there is the danger that churches may avail themselves of this situation to get a pastor at a very low salary. Against this evil our Synod of 1933 issued an earnest warning. We are trying to solve the problem. Meanwhile, as a result of the situation, the number of theological students is decreasing considerably. Perhaps this is the only way in which the problem will ultimately be solved.

Another problem has arisen in the controversies now carried on in regard to various dogmatical and ecclesiastical issues. I shall not say much about them. The Synod of Sneek this year will take up these matters, and I am one of the Committee that is to report to Synod on these matters. I only wish to express the hope, and to ask for your prayers, that the Synod may be enabled to make decisions that will be to the welfare of our Churches, to the glory of God, and to the attainment of peace among the brethren. Above all, may we remain true to the Word of God and to the faith of our fathers.

In conclusion, let me express the hope that the ties that bind us as sister churches may be strengthened in the years to come, and may never be loosened. You are in a process of Americanization. That is but natural. You cannot escape it, for you are called to be a salt and a leaven in your country, and therefore you must Americanize. But we pray that you may never during this process lose the faith of the fathers. I desire to caution you on that score. We, as Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, are not in such a process. But with us, too, there is the danger of being drawn along by the strong tendency of our days to get away from God and from the precious heritage we have received. May the tie that binds us enable us to serve each other in remaining true to our heritage.

Once again, I am glad to bring you our greetings and the expression of our warm love for your churches. The Lord bless you and keep you, the Lord cause His face to shine upon you and be gracious unto you, the Lord lift up His countenance upon you and give you peace.

The Rev. W. Hendriksen replies substantially as follows:

Dr. Aalders, the applause that spontaneously arose after your address shows that you have already a place in our heart and have spoken according to our heart. We knew you before this through your writings, by which we have greatly profited. During the days that you have been with us, we have come to know you still better through your sermons and lectures, as well as through personal association. We welcome you as a delegate of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, and hope to profit from the advice and counsel you can give us. We assure you that we, too, desire to stand fast in the faith that has been delivered unto us, the Reformed faith of our fathers. May your presence here serve to strengthen the tie that binds us in the Lord.

ARTICLE 36

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Emeriti Matters and Varia*, the Rev. G. Zylstra serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee on Emeriti Matters and Varia at this time presents, first of all, its advice on the following emeriti matters:

I. *The Report of the Emeritus Board* (cf. Supplement XII-a).

1. Your Committee recommends that this Report, found in the Agenda, Part II, (pp. 89-92) be received as information, with gratitude to the Board for its many labors.

2. We advise that the action of the Board in granting support to the Rev. J. C. De Bruyn and to the Rev. M. B. Botbyl, and the extending of aid to Wm. Oostendorp, Mrs. T. Vander Ark and Mrs. H. J. Mulder be approved by Synod.

Adopted.

3. We call the attention of Synod to the fact that the Rev. L. Trap has been restored to health so that he could resume his labors; and to the fact that Mrs. J. L. Heeres graciously notified the Board that she is not in need of support at present.

Received as information.

4. Your Committee advises that the allowances which the Board recommends for the beneficiaries of the Emeritus Fund be accepted by Synod, including an allowance of \$300.00 for Mrs. H. J. Mulder whose name was omitted from the list by the printer of the Agenda.

Adopted.

5. We recommend that Synod accede to the request of the Board found under "(a)" on page 91, by changing the rules of the Emeritus Board so that a child up to and including 18 years of age be considered a dependent.

Adopted.

6. We also advise that Synod urge upon our Churches the diligent payment of the assessment for this Fund, and that quarterly, for the reasons given under "(b)".

Adopted.

7. Your Committee advises that Synod also accede to the request of the Board that Synod instruct the consistories to investigate whether support of beneficiaries in their church should be continued, whenever renewed application for aid is made.

Ground:

The consistory is best qualified to decide whether the support should be continued.

Synod decides to *table* this advice.

8. Anent the suggestion of the Board under "(d)", p. 92, that a way might be found whereby emeriti ministers, who are able, might perform some church work and earn a little to supplement their meager allowance, your committee recommends that consistories be urged to engage such ministers if possible, e.g., for some pastoral work, and to remunerate them for such labors.

Adopted.

9. We advise the adoption of the budget proposed by the Board for 1939-1940 in the amount of \$44,950.00 (p. 92).

Synod *refers* this to the Budget Committee (cf. Art. 92, XXI). (Continued in Art. 42).

ARTICLE 37

On motion it is decided to adjourn until Monday, June 19, at 1:30 P. M., and this session is closed with prayer by elder A. J. Groen.

MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 19

Seventh Session

ARTICLE 38

After Synod has united in singing No. 231 of the Psalter Hymnal, the Rev. A. J. Rus leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 39

The roll call shows that all members of Synod are present, except that the place of the Rev. W. Hendriksen of Classis Grand Rapids East is taken by the Rev. J. Weidenaar, who at the request of the chair expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 40

The minutes of the first six sessions are read by the clerk, and accepted as read.

ARTICLE 41

Mr. Richard Postma, as Youth Secretary of the American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies, is introduced by the Rev. L. Van Laar of the Reception Committee, and addresses Synod on the work he has done for the Federation since the last Synod. (Cf. Supplement X).

The Rev. G. Stob in responding for Synod speaks words of hearty commendation, and moves that Synod again assure the Federation of its sincere interest in the cause, and again recommend it to our churches for their moral and financial support. The motion is adopted.

ARTICLE 42

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Emeriti Matters and Varia* (cf. Art. 36):

II. *Report of the Emeritus Fund Committee* (cf. Report XX in Agenda II, p. 93ff.):

1. Your Committee recommends that Synod receive this Report for information, and express its thanks for the work of the Committee.

Adopted.

2. We advise the adoption of the proposed "Rules for the Pension and Relief Funds of the Christian Reformed Church."

During the discussion of this matter the Rev. W. Kok, reporter for the Emeritus Fund Committee, receives the privilege of the floor.

After a number of emendations have been made, Synod adopts the proposed Rules as printed among the Supplements of these Acts. (Cf. Supplement XII-b).

3. Your Committee further recommends that Synod also adopt the following proposals of the Emeritus Fund Committee:

a. That Article 13 of our Church Order be revised to read:

"Ministers, who by reason of age, sickness or otherwise, are rendered incapable of performing the duties of their office, shall nevertheless retain the honor and title of a minister, and the Church which they have served shall provide honorably for them (likewise for the orphans and widows of ministers)

out of the common funds of the churches according to the general ecclesiastical ordinance in the matter."

Adopted.

- b. That the present Capital Fund be divided, one third for the Relief Fund and two thirds for the Pension Fund, in order that there may be a reserve in both funds.

Adopted.

- c. That this plan shall apply to all beneficiaries of the present Emeritus Fund; but that those emeritated ministers, their widows and orphans who do not draw from the present fund, shall receive pension from Pension Fund only upon request, since they did not contribute to this Fund and apparently are not in need.

Adopted.

A motion is made and adopted that the Fund be put into operation on January 1, 1940.

III. A belated *Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East* was placed in the hands of your Committee. The Overture follows:

"Classis Grand Rapids East proposes to Synod that the following method be adopted regarding the renewals of recommendations for support from the Emeritus Fund:

"1. The Emeritus Committee shall inform all Consistories who have beneficiaries in their congregations concerning the amounts which it will recommend for such beneficiaries before the next to the last classical meeting before Synod.

"2. When the recommendations have been read at the classical meeting, the chairman shall ask whether any Consistory objects to the amounts recommended for their beneficiaries or for those of other churches. Such Consistories shall then correspond with the Emeritus Committee before the following Classis, and shall have the right to receive all the confidential information which the Emeritus Committee has on the persons in question. In case the Consistory sees the point of view of the Committee and agrees, it shall so report to Classis. In case the Emeritus Committee sees the point of view of the Consistory and agrees, it shall so report to Classis. In case the Consistory and the Emeritus Committee cannot agree, both shall report to Classis.

"3. At the last meeting of the Classis before Synod, the Classis shall endorse all the recommendations of the Emeritus Committee which have not been contested, or on which the Consistories and the Committee have come to an agreement. Where disagreement has been reported, the Classis shall go into executive session, consider all the facts, and decide what to recommend to Synod.

"The adoption of such a policy will have the following advantages:

"a. The initiative in these confidential and delicate matters is taken by the Emeritus Committee which has more information on the beneficiaries of its Fund than the Consistories or Classes.

"b. The confidential information which the Emeritus Committee has in its possession will not have to be divulged to any Consistory except in those exceptional cases where a Consistory feels it has reasons for challenging the recommendations of the Committee.

"c. The control exercised by the Consistories and Classes in cases where this seems necessary will really mean something, since they will be in a position to pass judgment as well as the Emeritus Committee, while at the present time the recommendations made by the Consistories and by the Classes are valueless, because the information which they need to judge intelligently is not available to them.

"d. Notification sent to the Consistories by the Emeritus Committee before the next to the last Classis before Synod will enable those Consistories to visit the beneficiaries in whom they are interested, if they feel the need of it."

Our advice to Synod is that this overture should be rejected.

Grounds:

1. The request for allowance should be conveyed through the Consistory of the church with which the beneficiary is connected, which body is best able to determine what the needs are, in keeping with the practice which obtains at present.
2. The plan suggested is too complex and decidedly impractical, especially in those Classes which meet only twice a year.

Synod *adopts* the advice of the Committee.

IV. *Classis Hudson* recommends the Rev. R. Bolt of Whitinsville, Mass., to the Synod for honorable emeritation. A letter from the Stated Clerk of said Classis, recommending the brother, is in the hands of your Committee.

We advise Synod to grant honorable emeritation to the Rev. R. Bolt and to instruct the Emeritus Board to adjust the allowance requested from its Fund.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 90).

ARTICLE 43

The Rev. W. D. Vanderwerp reports for the Obituary Committee as follows:

DEAR BRETHREN:

Since our last Synod four superannuated ministers, two in the active ministry, and one of our professors of Calvin College, have been taken away.

| | <i>Born</i> | <i>Ordained</i> | <i>Died</i> |
|--------------------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
| The Rev. H. E. Oostendorp..... | 1881 | 1911 | 7-28-1938 |
| The Rev. E. Van Korlaar..... | 1864 | 1899 | 11- 5-1938 |
| The Rev. H. J. Mulder..... | 1880 | 1908 | 11- 7-1938 |
| The Rev. P. Kosten | 1845 | 1884 | 11-13-1938 |
| The Rev. J. A. Gerritsen..... | 1869 | 1901 | 3- 8-1939 |
| The Rev. H. Kamps | 1860 | 1897 | 3-16-1939 |

| | <i>Appointed</i> | |
|--------------------------|------------------|-----------|
| Prof. K. Schoolland..... | 1851 | 1894 |
| | | 9-20-1938 |

All these brethren have served our Church or College faithfully as long as it pleased the Lord to give them health and strength.

Since they have now been removed from our midst and have finished their blessed service,

Synod resolves:

1. Humbly to submit to the will of our heavenly Father who has taken them unto Himself and given them the reward of the faithful;
2. To acknowledge the talents and gifts they possessed and their faithful service rendered unto the Church or Calvin College;
3. To extend unto the bereaved our sincere sympathy, commending them to God and His grace for divine comfort;
4. To endeavor to instill in us a greater zeal and diligence for the Lord's cause, working while it is day, before the night cometh in which no man can work;
5. To spread these resolutions upon our minutes and to send a copy to the bereaved relatives.

The Committee,

W. D. VANDERWERP

JOHN BEEBE

Adopted.

ARTICLE 44

The Report of the Treasurer of the Christian Reformed Jewish Missions (General Fund), as found in Agenda, Part II, p. 51ff., is received as information. (Cf. Supplement VI).

ARTICLE 45

The Report of the Paterson Hebrew Mission Board, as found in Agenda, Part II, p. 55ff., is received as information.

ARTICLE 46

The Report of the Chicago Jewish Mission, as found in Agenda, Part II, p. 58ff., is received as information.

ARTICLE 47

The Report of the Synodical Committee for South America, as found in Agenda, Part II, p. 66ff., is received as information, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden serving as reporter.*)

The recommendations on pp. 69 and 70 are taken up seriatim:

I. With full appreciation of the several months of work performed annually in the Boer congregation of Chubut, southern Argentina, by the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt of Buenos Aires, in northern Argentina, Synod instruct its Committee for South America to put forth efforts to the end that Chubut may also ere long receive Classical appointments by the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott, in the light of the following grounds and considerations:

1. The young people of this Boer Reformed Church, a church numbering 320 souls, are drifting away from the church and from the faith to an alarming extent;

2. It is therefore impossible to wait with additional pastoral work, in this Boer Church, until South Africa sends Chubut a full time minister, although this should really be done by the South African Reformed Church, for their own people;

3. Our ministers, the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott, are under a heavy and continuous strain, in their own bilingual congregations, and the health of these brethren would no doubt be benefitted through a few classical appointments annually, in Chubut with its dozen places of worship;

* In connection with the recommendations of this Report, a letter dated June 1, 1939, from the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt was at hand, and briefly considered. This letter will be taken up further by Dr. H. Beets, the President of this Committee, with the similar Committee of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, D. V., this summer.

4. Chubut has requested a full time pastor from South Africa, promising to pay a part of the expense; and Chubut would undoubtedly take a portion of the expense of such classical appointments;

5. It is expected that some of the expense could be borne by Classis Buenos Aires.

Adopted.

II. The second recommendation of the Committee, pertaining to financial matters, is referred to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 92, XIV).

III. The same action is taken with regard to the third recommendation of the Committee. (Cf. Art. 92, XIV).

IV. A fourth recommendation of the Committee, not found in the Agenda, reads as follows:

Seeing that the President of our Committee, Dr. Henry Beets, is a delegate this summer to the General Synod of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, your Committee requests Synod to instruct Dr. Beets to meet with the Committee for South America in The Netherlands, to consult concerning all our common problems in Classis Buenos Aires, particularly the *spiritual* and *financial* problems of Chubut, since *both the ecclesiastical authority and the financial responsibility*, concerning the congregation of Chubut, rest upon the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, of which Chubut is a congregation.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 48.

The Report of the delegate to the American Bible Society, as found in Agenda, Part II, p. 76f., is received as information.

The recommendation to commend this worthy enterprise to our people and to place this Society upon the list of accredited causes is adopted.

ARTICLE 49

The Report of the representative of the National Christian Association, as found in Agenda, Part II, p. 78f., is received as information.

The recommendation to continue to give this cause our moral and financial support, and to urge all our congregations to remember it with an annual offering, is adopted.

ARTICLE 50

The Report of the National Christian Association, as found in Agenda, Part II, p. 80, is received as information.

ARTICLE 51

The Report of the Synodical Committee is read by Dr. H. Beets, and received as information. (Cf. Supplement I-a).

1. The question whether we shall again send delegates to corresponding Churches in the United States is referred to the Advisory Committee on Varia. (Cf. Art. 90, VIII).

2. The question as to the amount of traveling expenses to be allowed the two brethren delegated by the Synod of 1938 to the General Synod of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, to meet this year at Sneek, is referred to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 92, XV).

3. Synod further instructs its Stated Clerk to express its appreciation of the work done by Senator Vanden Berg and Congressman Mapes to help defeat that part of the proposed Social Security Act which pertained to the ministry.

ARTICLE 52

The Report of the Committee in re a Reformed Ecumenical Council, together with the Reply to Questions transmitted to our Synod by Dr. G. Ch. Aalders, and the Letter to the South African Church, as found in Agenda, Part II, pp. 81 to 88, is received as information, and the actions of the Committee are approved. (Cf. Supplement XIII-a, -b, and -c).

ARTICLE 53

The Report of the Committee on Testimony concerning our Attitude toward War, as found in Agenda, Part II, pp. 120 to 129, is received as information.

The proposed "Testimony regarding the Christian's Attitude toward War and Peace" is adopted. (Cf. Supplement XIV).

ARTICLE 54

The Report of the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft, delegated by our Synod of 1938 to the Jubilee of the Lord's Day Alliance of the United States, is read by the second clerk, and received as information. (Cf. Supplement XI-b).

The matter of reappointing the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga as our representative on the Board of the Alliance is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 108).

ARTICLE 55

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Committee appointed by the last Synod to give advice in re the protest of C. J. Scholten, the Rev. A. J. Rus serving as reporter:

I. History of the case (cf. Acts 1938, Art. 113).

NOTE. The protest of Mr. Scholten, together with a communication of Classis Sioux Center regarding it, and the Committee's evaluation of the protest, are preserved in the archives of Synod.

II. Advice of the Committee:

Since Mr. Scholten has not complied with the instructions of the Synod of 1938, we advise Synod to inform him that no protest of his can be considered until he shall have complied with Synod's instructions.

Adopted.

It is further moved that Mr. Scholten be informed that if he does not comply with Synod's instructions two months before the next Synod, his case shall be considered closed.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 56

The Advisory Committee on *Protests* B reports as follows in the case of Mr. D. Strooboscher:

1. The material placed into the hands of your Committee consists of three letters of complaint and a "naschrift" of Mr. Strooboscher.

2. The findings of the Synod of 1938 in this case are recorded on pp. 28 and 29 of the Acts.

3. Your Committee has compared the material in hand with the statement of the Advisory Committee of 1938 and finds nothing that warrants a reopening of the case.

4. Your Committee therefore advises Synod to declare that since no new material is presented, this case should not be reopened.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 57

The Rev. C. R. Veenstra reports for the Advisory Committee on *Church Order*:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee at this time reports on the following overtures which were placed in our hands:

1. *Overture of Classis Sioux Center:*

"Classis overtures Synod to erase from the Synodical Rules of Procedure under motions to rescind (Acts 1934, p. 311) (A), which reads: 'All motions to rescind shall require a two-thirds majority in order to carry.' *Ground:*

"This rule is contrary to Art. 31 of our Church Order, which states that whatsoever may be agreed upon by a majority vote shall be considered settled and binding."

Your Committee, after a careful consideration of the entire Article V: "Motions to bring matters once decided again before Synod," is of the opinion that Section 2: "To Rescind" ought to be erased from the Rules of Order.

Grounds:

- a) The rule for rescinding is in conflict with Art. 31 of the Church Order, which demands only a strict majority for rescission.
- b) Motions to bring matters once decided again before Synod are entirely covered by the first and the second sections of this Article.
- c) If only the first section is deleted, as Classis Sioux Center requests, there is left too much opportunity for annoyance by bringing up the same matter.

Your Committee therefore advises Synod to erase the entire said section from the Rules of Order.

Adopted.

2. *Overture of Classis Orange City:*

"Inasmuch as there is an apparent conflict and uncertainty in the matter of the authority of the Classis (Classical Committee and of the Home Missions Committee of Classis) and the Executive Committee for Home Missions, Classis Orange City petitions Synod to clearly define the functions of these bodies in granting a vacant, subsidized church permission to call. *Grounds:*

1. In practice and in the thought of our church there is a conflict between the Church Order (Artt. 4 and 5) and subdivision h. under Art. 5 of the Home Mission Order.
2. This became especially apparent in the experience of Bigelow, Minn., which, having received classical permission to call, had to wait nearly three months (Dec. 6, 1938 to March 2, 1939) before they could proceed to calling, due to the uncertainty and confusion in this matter."

Your Committee desires to call Synod's attention to these facts:

- a. That Classis Orange City calls this an "*apparent conflict*" which is entirely correct, for the conflict is *not a real conflict*. The regulations of the Church Order Articles 4 and 5 remain intact and are applied. The work of the subsidy Committee is limited to the *financial* angle of calling. And this regulation of finances from the Denominational Subsidy Fund has been assigned to the Subsidy Committee.
- b. That Classis Orange City is hardly correct in stating that "in practice . . . there is a conflict between Articles 4 and 5 of the Church Order and the Home Mission Order, Art. 5 h." The rule is simply that a subsidized church first applies for reinstatement on the subsidized list at the rate in effect for the current year, then proceeds along the line designated in Articles 4 and 5 of the Church Order.
- c. The incident of the congregation of Bigelow, Minn., mentioned by Classis Orange City, has been adequately answered by the Executive Committee for Home Missions in its Report.

Your Committee therefore recommends that Synod declare that it is unnecessary to define more clearly the functions of said bodies in granting a vacant subsidized church permission to call. *Grounds:*

- a. There is no real conflict between the authority of Classis and the Executive Committee for Home Missions.
- b. There is no real conflict between Articles 4 and 5 of the Church Order and Article 5, par. h of the Home Mission Order.

Adopted.

3. *Overture of Classis Sioux Center* in re the need of an official definition of the concepts "Complaints," "Protests," and "Appeals." (Cf. Agenda, Part II, pp. 144-148).

Your Committee recommends that Synod declare that there is no need of appointing a Committee for this purpose. *Grounds:*

- a. Article 31 of the Church Order already contains the fundamental suggestion as to the meaning of the terms "*complaint*" and "*appeal*" when it states: "If any one *complains* that he has been wronged by the decision of a minor assembly, he shall have the right to *appeal* to a major assembly. . . ."
- b. Synod of 1936 (Art. 137, pp. 91, 92) by adopting in part an overture from Classis Wisconsin in re method of procedure on appeals and protests has declared by implication what appeals and protests are: "A copy of an appeal or a protest must be sent to the body from whose decision appeal, or against which protest is made."

Adopted.

4. *Overture of Classis Pella:*

"Classis overtures Synod to urge the congregations whose number of families is approximately 200 and above to separate into two or more congregations:

Reasons for this overture:

1. Neither the minister of the gospel nor the elders can know the flock sufficiently and tend to their pastoral duties. The result is that many members are neglected which is detrimental to the spiritual life of old and young.
2. That the shepherds cannot watch the flock sufficiently, especially in regard to the proper use of the means of grace, as well the attendance of divine services as the use of the holy sacraments.
3. That the contact is lost between the members mutually, so that the communion of saints cannot properly be exercised.
4. That great numbers lose their interest in the affairs of the church which also becomes evident by the way they contribute or rather do not contribute to the needs of the church."

Your Committee, realizing the truth of the reasons adduced, advises Synod to urge the consistories of such congregations to consider the advisability of separating into two or more congregations.

Rejected.

5. *Overture of Classis California:*

"Classis wishes to call the attention of Synod to the irregular status of the Rev. C. Van Dyk as minister of Glendale and of our Classis and church in general. His active ministry at Glendale has been terminated, although he still is a minister of Glendale in good and regular standing. But he has no regular charge in any of the churches and it may be doubted whether his status as minister of the Christian Reformed Church should be continued indefinitely."

In connection with this overture there was referred to your Committee a request of the Rev. C. Van Dyk to continue his ministerial status, supported by the Consistory of Glendale, Calif., and approved by the Classical Committee of Classis California.

Your Committee recommends that Synod grant the request to continue the ministerial status of the Rev. C. Van Dyk until the Synod of 1940, and to declare that by this decision the overture of Classis California is answered.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 91).

ARTICLE 58

At the close of this session elder J. Vogel leads Synod in prayer and thanksgiving.

TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 20

Eighth Session

ARTICLE 59

This session is opened by singing No. 62 of the Psalter Hymnal, and prayer by the Rev. L. Van Haitsma.

ARTICLE 60

The roll call shows all the members present. The Rev. W. Hendriksen is again present in the place of his alternate.

ARTICLE 61

The minutes of the seventh session are read and accepted.

ARTICLE 62

The Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Publication Matters* is presented by the Rev. M. M. Schans:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has received the Report of the Publication Committee. We recommend that it be read and received as information. (Cf. Supplement IX.)

Adopted.

1. In accordance with the request of the Publication Committee, we recommend that Mr. J. B. Hulst be given the courtesy of the floor in all matters pertaining to this Report.

Adopted.

2. We suggest that the apparent loss in the publication of *The Banner* and *De Wachter*, which is partially explained in the Report, be more fully explained by Mr. Hulst.

Adopted. Mr. Hulst gives a satisfactory explanation of the matter.

3. We call Synod's attention to the fact that the number of subscriptions to *The Banner* is now 17,100, and that to *De Wachter*, tho decreasing, is also satisfactory, viz. 5,400.

Received as information.

4. We are happy to inform Synod that 45,000 copies of the Psalter Hymnal have thus far been sold, and that with but few exceptions all our congregations use them. A few congregations of others denominations are also using them.

Received as information.

5. In view of the fact that no previous decision has been made with respect to the finances connected with the publication of the Psalter Hymnal and the Sunday School papers, we propose that such funds as accrue from their sale shall be placed in the same general fund as those of *The Banner* and *De Wachter*.

Adopted.

6. With regard to the matters under section VIII, requiring synodical action, your Committee proposes:

a. Approval of the appointment of the Rev. J. Gritter to fill the vacancy caused by the departure of the Rev. J. J. Steigenga.

Adopted.

b. Provision for regular articles on Jewish Missions in both *The Banner* and *De Wachter* under the direction of Dr. J. C. De Korne.

Adopted.

c. Approval of the Publication Committee's action in revising some chorales in the Psalter Hymnal.

Adopted.

d. Continuation of the special committee for the appraisal of the Market St. property.

Adopted.

e. Approval of the work of the Sunday School Lesson Planning Committee, which was not authorized, but necessary to avoid an emergency.

Adopted.

f. Appointment of a committee for planning the lesson cycles for our Sunday Schools.

Adopted. Referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Continued in Art. 83.)

ARTICLE 63

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the *Budget Committee*, elder H. Brasser reporting:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has the honor of reporting on the following matters:

I. *Overture 13* (Agenda, Part II, pp. 150 and 152).

In regard to the cancellation of the arrearages of the Hawarden congregation, your Committee recommends the following:

We fully appreciate the financial difficulties and general condition of the Hawarden congregation; however, we recommend that Synod should not cancel the debt as requested, for the following reasons:

1. These arrearages have already been cut to about one-half of their original amounts;
2. Even though the need for the payment of these arrearages is urgent, yet there is no demand that they be paid immediately;

3. The situation at Hawarden is not comparable to the Dakota churches for which a previous Synod cancelled the arrearages.

Adopted.

II. *Overture 14* (Agenda, Part II, pp. 152 and 154).

In regard to the cancellation of the Synodical Assessments as per Overture of Classis Orange City in behalf of the Ireton congregation, your Committee decided as follows:

We fully appreciate the financial difficulties and general condition of the Ireton congregation, and yet, we recommend that Synod should not cancel the debt as requested, for the following reasons: (same as in I above, in subsection 3 substituting Ireton for Hawarden).

Adopted.

III. *Overture 15* (Agenda, Part II, p. 154).

In regard to the recommendation of Classis Holland that Synod cancel the arrearages of the Noordeloos and Pine Creek congregations, your Committee has decided as follows:

We realize the inability of these congregations to pay, and yet we recommend to Synod that these arrearages should not be cancelled, and further recommend that Synod suggest to Classis Holland that Classis take over these arrearages and hold itself responsible for them, and further that Classis make possible arrangements with these congregations to have them share at least a part in the payment of these arrearages. Reasons:

1. These arrearages have already been cut to about one-half of their original amounts;
2. Even though the need for the payment of these arrearages is urgent, yet there is no demand that they be paid immediately;
3. We call the attention of Synod to "considerations for our advice on assessments" as found in the Acts of Synod 1936, page 70, III, under C, where Classes are advised to become responsible for arrearages of congregations which are unable to pay.

Adopted.

IV. *Overture 16* (Agenda, Part II, p. 154).

Although we appreciate the difficulties of the Newton congregation, we recommend that Synod do not cancel the

debt as requested, but suggest to Classis Pella that it assume this arrearage and arrange with this congregation that it share in the payment of this arrearage. *Grounds:*

1. This congregation was organized in the fall of 1935, and was therefore obliged to pay for 1936;
2. A decision of the Synod of 1936 (p. 70, III, C) advises Classes to become responsible for arrearages of congregations which are unable to pay.

Adopted.

V. A belated *Overture of Classis Grand Rapids South*, which reads as follows:

Classis Grand Rapids South forwards an overture from the Hope Consistory to your honorable body with comment. The overture reads as follows:

"Hope requests Synod to cancel all its arrearages in assessments prior to 1938. *Reasons:*

1. There are now only four (4) families left of what was once the Hope Church;
2. The other members have helped pay said assessments at their respective churches from which they came."

Although your Committee appreciates the peculiar situation at the Hope congregation it recommends to Synod that the request be refused, because the Hope congregation is still existing (although the place of worship was changed); and whenever a member leaves one congregation he is no longer responsible for his debt, and so also when he joins another congregation, he assumes his share of the debts of that congregation. The debts are congregational, not family debts.

Adopted.

VI. *National Christian Association.*

In regard to the National Christian Association your Committee is very thankful that Synod has received a copy of its Statement of Assets and Liabilities, which shows the Association to be in a very fine financial condition as pertaining to the items covered in its financial statement.

Your Committee recommends to Synod to grant its request for our continued financial support.

Adopted.

NOTE: This organization received a total of \$1,296.74, between May 1938 and May 1939, from 104 Christian Reformed congregations. This amounts to more than two-thirds of the total contributions received.

VII. *Two Overtures of Classis Pacific:*

1. Classis Pacific repeats its request for financial aid from the Synodical Fund, as formerly.

2. Overture from the Church at Manhattan and supported by Classis: "Dat de Synode zich duidelijk uitspreke over classicale onkosten van Classis Pacific, daar zij als grond aangeeft Acts 1938: a. 'There are Classes whose classical expenses amount to 60c per year and more.' De onkosten voor Classis Pacific zijn niet 60c per jaar, maar voor elke vergadering. Wordt hier bedoeld, dat Classis Pacific 60c per jaar betale of 60c per vergadering?"

Your Committee recommends that Synod aid Classis Pacific to the extent of 60c per family for Classical Expenses for the year 1939, and also the same amount for the year 1940; and that Synod considers this also as an answer to the Overture of the Manhattan Church.

Adopted.

VIII. *Jewish Missions.*

In regard to these Missions your Committee recommends the following:

A. That Synod approve the financial report of the General Fund of Jewish Missions (Agenda, Part II, pp. 53, 54).

Adopted.

B. That Synod approve the financial report of the Paterson Hebrew Mission (Agenda, Part II, p. 57) and of the Chicago Jewish Mission (Agenda, Part II, pp. 62, 63).

Adopted.

C. That Synod approve the proposed Budget of the Paterson Hebrew Mission (Agenda, Part II, p. 57).

Adopted.

D. That Synod approve the proposed budget of the Chicago Jewish Mission (Agenda, Part II, p. 63). This budget is larger than formerly, but because the Mission looks forward to the appointment of a full-time worker, we recommend that the budget be adopted.

Adopted.

IX. *Transfer of \$1,000.00 to Nathanael Institute.*

In regard to the suggestion of Classis Hackensack to transfer \$1,000 from the cash balance of the Paterson Hebrew Mission to the Nathanael Institute of Chicago for payment on its indebtedness, your Committee recommends that Synod concur in this suggestion.

The suggestion of this Classis is found in a letter dated May 31, 1939, addressed to Dr. Beets, signed by J. Van Bruggen, S. C., but the report referred to in this letter is not in your Committee's possession.

Adopted.

X. *Report of the Synodical Treasurer* (cf. Supplement 1-b).

A. In regard to the Report of the Synodical Treasurer, your Committee recommends that Synod accept this report. The total receipts, including the initial balance, are \$16,195.89, and the total disbursements are \$6,440.47, leaving a final balance June 14, 1939, of \$9,755.42.

Adopted.

B. In view of the large balance on hand, your Committee further recommends that the assessment for Synodical expenses for the year 1940 be 15c.

Adopted.

XI. *Quota for Hebrew Missions.*

Your Committee recommends that it be the same as last year, namely, 75c per family.

Adopted.

XII. *Report of Transportation Secretary.*

Your Committee recommends to Synod the acceptance of the report of the Transportation Secretary, Mr. B. Pousma, and an expression of appreciation for his services.

Adopted.

The Transportation Secretary has not submitted a bill for expenses borne by him in his work, neither is he remunerated for his labor. Therefore, your Committee recommends that Synod, in appreciation of his past services, present him with a gift of \$25.00.

Adopted.

XIII. *Church Help Fund.*

A. Your Committee recommends that the Report pertaining to this Fund be received as information. (Cf. Supplement IV).

Adopted.

B. Your Committee refers Synod to the Report of the Church Help Committee on page 71, Agenda, Part II, and to an additional Report of the same Committee in a letter to Synod dated June 5, 1939.

Both the Report in the Agenda and the additional Report reveal to your Committee that something more or less radical must be done to place this Fund in the condition in which it ought to be.

Your Committee, after considerable discussion of this matter, is of the conviction that some changes ought to be made in regard to this highly necessary and yet often neglected Fund of our Church.

We are of the opinion that the Church has been too lenient in the past years pertaining to the payment of loans from this Fund. At present not less than 99 congregations of our less than 300 congregations are owing larger or smaller sums to this Fund. Some congregations which are quite probably able to settle with this Fund are neglecting it in greater or less degree.

Up to this time the contract made between the Church Help Committee and the borrowing congregation has been entirely too loose. If a congregation borrows from a bank or an individual it not only has to pay at least 5% interest on its loan, but also at least 5% on the principal each year. The Church does not charge any interest on these loans, but only requests a payment on the principal at the rate of 5% a year. It appears that too often the obligation towards the Church Help Fund is not considered as binding as it is to a bank or an individual.

Hence your Committee recommends that from now on contracts between the Church Help Fund and the borrowing congregation shall contain the specific clause *that 5 percent of the principal must be paid annually.*

Adopted.

C. In view of the foregoing, your Committee is convinced that the Church Help Fund ought to be incorporated, in order to make its contracts legal and binding. Hence we recommend that this Committee take the necessary steps for immediate incorporation under the name of THE CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH.

Adopted.

D. Pertaining to the abnormal condition to which the Church Help Committee calls the attention of Synod, namely, that at the present time \$29,000 of approved requests cannot be paid, your Committee would first of all call the attention of Synod to the fact that in times past

requests have been granted to churches which at the time did not show prospects of stability. It is therefore highly necessary, in order to put this Fund in a healthy condition, that congregations should not, in the first place, consider aid from the Church Help Committee, but should first of all do their utmost to obtain meeting places, although often somewhat inconvenient, before applying to this Fund, and obtain as much money for church buildings from their own members as is possible. Classes should also exercise great discretion before congregational requests for aid are endorsed, and also be convinced that there is a reasonable prospect that the applying congregation can annually pay 5% of the loan.

Yet, something must be done at the present time to give the Church Help Committee a lift in order to meet some, if not all, of the most pressing needs. Therefore, your Committee recommends that besides the established quota, all congregations shall be requested to take up a special collection for this Fund on or before October 1, 1939.

Adopted.

The foregoing also replies to the belated overture of Classis Holland, dated May 12, 1939, reading as follows:

"Classis Holland overtures Synod to work towards the strengthening of the Church Help Fund by (1) insisting upon the full payment of the quota for this Fund by all our churches; (2) insisting that every congregation that has borrowed from this Fund, refund not less than 5% of the principal annually; (3) asking for special donations for this Fund. *Grounds:*

1. This Fund is in dire need. According to reports the Committee for this Fund is compelled, in some cases, to defer payment of promises for a period of two years, because of lack of funds.
2. In some instances the work of Home Missions is hampered by lack of proper buildings in needy churches located in mission fields.
3. Not every church indebted to this Fund refunds the promised 5% of the principal regularly.
4. If every church would pay its quota to this Fund, it would have an income of approximately \$12,500 from offerings by churches, whereas its income for the year 1937 (the latest on which the Acts report) was only \$7,554."

We recommend that Synod declare that this overture has been answered in our advice concerning Church Help Committee reports.

Adopted.

E. Altho we cannot recommend that congregations which received loans in the past must now sign new contracts, as was recommended concerning new loans, yet we recommend that all churches having in the past obtained loans from the Church Help Fund are required to take care of them in the same manner as new loans are to be liquidated.

Adopted.

F. We recommend that the quota for the Church Help Fund shall be 50 cents per family for the ensuing year.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 92).

ARTICLE 64

Elder J. Rus closes the morning session with prayer and thanksgiving.

TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 20

Ninth Session

ARTICLE 65

Synod unites in singing No. 315 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. J. Beebe.

ARTICLE 66

The report of the Advisory Committee on *China and Indian Missions* is presented by the Rev. L. Van Laar:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee submits to you its report on the following matters:

I. *Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.* (Cf. Supplement V-a).

The Report is read by the Director of Missions, Dr. J. C. De Korne, and received by Synod as information.

A. *The Return to China of the Revs. S. A. Dykstra and A. H. Selles.*

During the discussion of this matter, the Rev. S. A. Dykstra receives the privilege of the floor.

1. This matter is one of special importance and deserves the prayerful consideration of Synod. Your Committee feels that for an intelligent understanding of this problem it will be necessary to read three documents pertaining to it, viz. (1) China Minutes No. 1063; (2) The Board's advice to Synod in re this matter; (3) A negative opinion expressed by 5 members of the Board and addressed to Synod. We advise that this be done.

Adopted. The three documents referred to are read by the reporter. (Cf. Supplement V-a, b, c.)

2. After having studied this matter from every angle, your Committee has come to share the Board's conclusion in this matter, and as a consequence advises Synod to authorize the Board of Missions to send these two brethren and their families back to China at this time.

Grounds:

- a. Those submitted by the Board, cf. Board's Report.
- b. The letter signed by the 5 members of the Board presents no arguments which overthrow the arguments presented by the Board.

Explanation. The one big point made by this letter is that we should not send them back because the China Mission does not recommend it. But the China Mission is not averse to such action as the Board recommends, for the China Mission itself declares: "If such an opinion as stated in a personal letter by Dr. J. C. De Korne represents the mature thought of the Board as well, the members at present on the field in China are very ready to welcome back the waiting missionaries. . . . It is such responsibility that the Mission dares not take at this time, but, if it is to be taken, it should be taken by the Church at home." (China Mission Minutes No. 1063).

Adopted.

B. Central Heating Plant at Rehoboth.

1. The Board of Missions presents to your honorable body a proposal concerning a central heating plant to be erected at the Rehoboth Mission. It is found in the Board's report to the Synod of 1939. We recommend that it be read.

Adopted.

2. Your Committee advises Synod to make two decisions with regard to this matter:

- a. To endorse the general proposition of building a central heating plant at Rehoboth for service to the five principal buildings (Hospital, Mission House, Two Dormitories and School) at a cost of approximately \$20,000. *Grounds:*

The same as found in the report on this matter submitted by Mr. J. H. Bosscher and endorsed by General Conference, cf. Board's Report.

Adopted.

- b. To instruct the Board to present plans and specifications for this proposed heating plant to the Synod of 1940, together with a definite estimate of its cost and a plan for financing this proposition.

Adopted.

C. *Fourth teacher at Zuni* (cf. Board's Report).

Your Committee recommends that Synod authorize the Board to appoint Mr. C. Kuipers for one year as assistant to Rev. Yff and fourth teacher at Zuni. *Grounds:*

- a. The necessity of giving Rev. Yff an opportunity to study the Zuni language.
- b. The need of an extra teacher at the Zuni school.

Adopted.

D. *Missionary as Board Member* (cf. Board's Report).

Your Committee recommends that Synod advise the respective Classes not to nominate as members of the Board missionaries or workers on the field. *Grounds:*

The three reasons given by the Board in its Report.

Adopted.

E. *Secretary of Missions* (cf. Board's Report).

1. His duties as adviser to Synod on mission matters.

Your Committee recommends that Synod amend Article IV, Section 2, of the (revised) Mission Order, so as to make the last sentence read: "and to attend the meetings of Synod and of its Advisory Committees for advisory services concerning mission matters."

Adopted.

2. Office space for the Secretary of Missions.

Your Committee advises Synod to declare that the Secretary of Missions is in need of office space for the proper carrying on of his work, and to instruct your Committee to try to make arrangements for this, and to come with definite recommendations to this Synod.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 104).

3. Salary of the Secretary of Missions.

Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Board that "the Secretary of Missions be placed on the same salary basis as the Home-Missionary-at-large, to take effect July 1, 1939."

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 98).

ARTICLE 67

The Reception Committee introduces the Rev. S. G. Brondsema, Secretary of the Faith, Prayer, and Tract League, who addresses Synod on the tract work of the League. The Rev. C. Holthrop responds and moves that Synod again recommend this cause to our churches for their moral and financial support.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 68

Synod takes up the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Home Missions*, the Rev. G. J. Vande Riet serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has been given the Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions, and we advise that it be received as information.

Adopted. (Cf. Supplement III).

I. *In re the calling of a missionary for the Chicago Jewish Mission.* Material given us:

1. The request of the Chicago Jewish Mission Board begging Classis Illinois to approve asking Synod for permission to call a missionary for the Jewish Mission in Chicago (Agenda II, p. 59).

2. A communication from Classis Illinois stating that it approves the above request "with the specific understanding that only a specially qualified man be called, a man who will make Jewish Missions his life study and life work."

Your Committee advises Synod to grant permission to the Board of the Chicago Jewish Mission to call a theologically trained man who will make Jewish Missions his life study and life work. *Grounds:*

1. The financial condition of the Chicago Jewish Mission warrants the calling of such a man at this time. Its indebtedness has been reduced to about \$6,500 at present.
2. The need of an ordained missionary in this field is urgent.

Adopted.

II. *In re the election of members of the Executive Committee for Home Missions and their alternates.*

Material: Report of the Executive Committee, Part I, point 3.

Your Committee presents the following list of names as a nomination:

First, the names of those whose terms expire this year but are eligible for re-election: The Revs. J. Geels and Wm. Kok, Mr. J. B. Hulst, and Rev. A. Dusseljee as alternate for Mr. J. B. Hulst.

The others follow in alphabetical order: Revs. E. Boeve, S. Brondsema, J. De Haan, Jr., J. M. Dykstra, C. Huisen, P. A. Spoelstra, L. Van Haitsma, Wm. Van Peursem, B. Van Someren, T. Yff.

The nomination is accepted by Synod.

The balloting results as follows:

The Rev. J. Geels, Mr. J. B. Hulst, and the Rev. W. Kok are chosen as members of the Executive Committee, and the Revs. J. M. Dykstra, L. Van Haitsma, T. Yff, and E. Boeve as alternates.

III. *In re the emeritation of the Rev. J. S. Balt.*

Material:

1. Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions, Part II, point 1.
 2. A communication from Classis Grand Rapids East stating that it forwards two letters to Synod pertaining to this matter, one from the Consistory of Hamilton, Ont., and the other from the Consistory of Holland Marsh.
 3. The above mentioned letter from Hamilton's Consistory.
 4. The above mentioned letter from the Holland Marsh Consistory.
 5. A letter of the Rev. Balt addressed to Synod.
- Briefly stated, the point at issue is this: The Rev. J. S.

Balt, having reached the age limit for retirement (70 years) as fixed by the Synod of 1938 (Acts, pp. 67, 198) comes to this Synod with the request that Synod make an exception in his case and allow him to continue in active service at Hamilton and Holland Marsh.

The letter of Hamilton's Consistory tells of the good work the Rev. J. S. Balt has done in his present field since 1928, states that he is still in good health, and requests that he be retained in active service for the time being.

The Consistory of Holland Marsh states that the Rev. Balt is in good health and is able to do some work, and therefore it requests that the brother be retained as minister at Hamilton.

The action taken by the Executive Committee for Home Missions in this matter is recorded in its Report under the heading: "General Information."

Your Committee advises Synod to express its appreciation of the labors of the Rev. J. S. Balt and of the sentiments expressed by the Consistories, and to inform the brother that Synod cannot see its way clear to grant his request in regard to making an exception in his case.

Grounds:

1. It is unwise to establish a precedent of this nature.
2. The grounds presented by the brother and the consistories are not sufficiently weighty to warrant the making of an exception in this case.
3. This matter is not merely a question of whether a man can serve the Hamilton church with preaching and catechism, but whether he can perform all the strenuous work of a home missionary in the whole Ontario field.

Adopted.

IV. *In re the Monarch and Granum churches.*

Material: Agenda, Part II, page 138, Overture 1, a.

Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions, under IV, 3, a.

The advice of your Committee:

Since the churches of Monarch and Granum have agreed to dissolve the contract existing between them, and desire that each have a minister of its own, we recommend that these two churches be granted subsidy.

Your Committee does not share the opinion of the Executive Committee expressed in its Report. *Ground:*

In our opinion these congregations, in comparison with others that have ministers of their own, can hardly be called "small and weak churches." Monarch has 34 families and 164 souls, and Granum has 22 families and 114 souls. (Cf. p. 51.)

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 73).

ARTICLE 69

In closing this session, elder M. Bandstra offers prayer and thanksgiving.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 21

Tenth Session

ARTICLE 70

After Synod has sung No. 196 of the Psalter Hymnal, the Rev. W. Hendriksen invokes the Divine guidance.

ARTICLE 71

The roll call shows that all the delegates are present.

ARTICLE 72

The minutes of the eighth and of the ninth sessions are read and accepted.

ARTICLE 73

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on Home Missions (cf. Art. 68):

V. Calling a Missionary for the East.

The Executive Committee, in its Report, under "Matters which require Synodical action," point 7, proposes that Synod call a missionary for the East, since the Rev. M. Botbyl retires from service, and that a calling church be designated.

In point 8 the same Committee proposes that Synod authorize them to arrange for the calling of two missionaries, when the need of them arises.

Your Committee advises:

1. That Synod call a missionary for the East for the reason given, and designate a calling church.

Adopted.

2. That Synod authorize the Executive Committee to arrange for the calling of two missionaries, when the need of them arises.

Adopted.

3. In connection with the above proposals to approve the following nomination: The Revs. J. Beebe, S. G. Brondsema, C. Holtrop, J. T. Holwerda, E. Kooistra, E. B. Pekelder, C. Schoolland, B. H. Spalink, J. M. Vande Kieft, and G. Zylstra.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 89.)

The following protest is received:

The undersigned feels constrained to register his strong disapproval and protest against the method and action of the Executive Committee for Home Missions in re its "Overture to Synod to call a missionary for the East."

Reason: In this overture the Executive Committee has entirely ignored the advice of the Eastern Home Mission Board, which had first been asked for and had been submitted with the assurance that it would be followed.

The Executive Committee has treated the Eastern Home Mission Board unfairly, thereby shaking the confidence which is so essential in coöperative work in God's Kingdom.

Respectfully submitted,

J. J. HIEMENGA.

The following answer is received from the Executive Committee:

The Executive Committee for Home Missions being in session today, and having been informed that the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga has presented a "protest against the method and action of the Executive Committee for Home Missions in re its overture to Synod to call a missionary for the East," wishes to inform Synod that the statements made in that protest are not true to fact.

I. It is not true that "the Executive Committee has entirely ignored the advice of the Eastern Home Mission Board." The fact is that the letter was replied to in a communication from the Executive Committee, dated March 17, 1939, with the following content:

"*Dear Brethren:* Your communication of Feb. 24 inst. has been received and discussed by the Executive Committee at its meeting yesterday. I have been instructed by the Executive Committee to write to your Board as follows (I am quoting the minutes):

1. That the Executive Committee appreciates the fact that the Eastern Home Mission Board has made these recommendations, and expects to act in this matter as soon as possible..
2. The Executive Committee, however, feels that under ordinary circumstances the actual calling of Home Missionaries should be left to Synod, and that the Executive Committee expects to ask the Synod of 1939 to call also in this instance.

3. That in case the Eastern Home Mission Board feels the need of the services of a man upon the retirement of the Rev. Botbyl, it may continue the Rev. Botbyl in his work for a few weeks longer, or engage a student for the summer months.

I trust that these decisions are plain in themselves, so that further elucidation on my part is redundant. The only thing which may be said is that since Synod calls, the matter is not especially urgent. A nomination should be ready for Synod by the time it meets."

II. When a nomination of missionaries to be proposed to Synod was considered by the Executive Committee, due and careful consideration was given to the nominees proposed by the Eastern Home Mission Board. It is clear that the nomination was not ignored from the fact that one of the nominees proposed was included in our proposed nomination to Synod.

III. With respect to the contention of the protestant that the advice of the Eastern Home Mission Board was asked for with the assurance that its advice would be followed, we wish to affirm that the assurance was qualified by the statement that "unless there were serious objections" the Executive Committee would be minded to follow the advice of the Eastern Home Mission Board. There were in the mind of the Executive Committee objections to placing two of the suggested nominees on the proposed nomination. These objections, of course, do not in any way reflect unfavorably upon the men concerned with respect to their fitness for their ministerial work in their respective congregations.

IV. It is the conviction of the Executive Committee that in proposing a nomination for home missionaries to Synod as prescribed by the Home Mission Order, Art. 19, it should not merely give the names of those suggested by a Classical Home Missions Committee, but in presenting a nomination be persuaded that the men proposed are qualified for the work to which they may be called.

V. In view of the above facts, we consider it unwarranted to accuse the Executive Committee of having treated the Eastern Home Mission Board unfairly and of having given occasion to assert: "thereby shaking the confidence which is so essential to coöperative work in God's Kingdom."

Humbly submitted,
THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

Both these documents are received by Synod as information.

VI. *Printing of the Report of the Executive Committee.*

The Executive Committee requests that Synod authorize the Synodical Treasurer to pay the expense incurred in printing its Report in pamphlet form, since this is cheaper than having it mimeographed.

Your Committee advises Synod to accede to this request.
Ground: The type of this report is set up for printing in the Acts of Synod, and thus constitutes a saving in expenses.

Adopted.

VII. *Changing the name of the Subsidy Fund.*

The Executive Committee requests that Synod change the name of the Subsidy Fund to that of "Fund for Needy Churches," since the present name is not generally understood, and the name suggested is intelligible to all.

Your Committee advises Synod to accede to this request for the reason given.

Adopted.

VIII. *The transfers of the Revs. K. Bergsma and J. R. Brink.*

(Cf. the Report of the Executive Committee, point 11 under "Matters which require Synodical action.")

Your Committee advises Synod:

- a. To acquiesce in the transfer of Rev. K. Bergsma.

Adopted.

- b. To approve the transfer of the Rev. J. R. Brink, for the reasons given by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

IX. *Subsidies for needy churches.*

(Cf. the Report of the Executive Committee, Section IV, under 2, "Subsidies Recommended.")

1. Your Committee advises Synod to adopt all the recommendations there given, with the following exceptions:

- a. That Vancouver be raised from \$700 to \$800 as an exceptional case. *Grounds:*

(1) There are six dependent children in the pastor's family;

(2) Illness in the pastor's family necessitates extra expense.

- b. That Sioux Falls be raised from \$500 to \$600, since the salary is only \$1,000.

- c. That Worthington be reduced from \$300 to \$200, since conditions there do not warrant the giving of the maximum amount of \$300.

- d. That Inwood be reduced from \$200 to \$100, since conditions there do not warrant a higher amount.

Adopted.

2. Communications were received as follows:

- a. Shepherd's consistory requests that the amount be raised to \$700.

Your Committee advises Synod to reply that it cannot comply with this request, for the following reasons:

- (1) Shepherd does not fall under the classification of a special emergency or exceptional cases.
- (2) In comparison with other congregations, Shepherd is receiving an appropriate amount according to the present quota.

Adopted.

- b. Classis Grand Rapids East sent a belated overture requesting that the amount for Portland be raised to \$600.

Your Committee advises Synod to abide by the recommendation of the Executive Committee for \$500. *Ground:* Conditions in this church have not changed since last year, when the subsidy was the same.

Adopted.

3. Overture 1, a, on p. 138 of Agenda, Part II:

Classis Pacific recommends that Synod grant Monarch \$400 and Granum \$600 subsidy. (Cf. p. 47.)

Your Committee advises Synod to grant this.

Adopted.

X. Quota for the Subsidy Fund.

In accord with the proposal of the Executive Committee, we advise that the quota be set at \$2.00 per family.

On motion decided to refer this matter to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 92, XVII.)

XI. Moving Expenses for Pastors.

(Cf. the Report of the Executive Committee, Section VII.)

Your Committee advises Synod:

- a. To adopt the plan submitted under points 1 and 2. *Ground:* This plan provides for the allocation of moving expenses on a fair basis for all churches concerned.

Adopted.

- b. To adopt the recommendations under a, b, c, and d. *Grounds:* For a, b, and c, see the reasons given by the Executive Committee in these points; for d, we feel that it would not be wise to establish a separate fund for this purpose.

Adopted.

XII. Overture from the Sultan church, supported by Classis Pacific. (Cf. Agenda, Part II, pp. 138 and 140).

Your Committee advises Synod not to adopt this overture, for the reasons given by the Executive Committee in its Report, Section IV, part 3, b.

Rejected. Synod decides to refer this matter to the Executive Committee for Home Missions, to report to the next Synod.

XIII. *Traveling Expenses of the Rev. P. Hoekstra.*

(Cf. the Report of the Executive Committee, Section 3, d.)

Your Committee advises Synod to concur in the opinion expressed by the Executive Committee that the Duval church should pay this expense. *Ground:* The reason given by the Executive Committee.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 89).

ARTICLE 74

In closing this session, elder J. De Boer voices the thanksgiving of Synod.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 21

Eleventh Session

ARTICLE 75

Synod unites in singing No. 282 of the Psalter Hymnal, after which the Rev. T. Yff leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 76

The *Committee on Protests*, appointed by the Synod of 1938, reports as follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The mandate of this Committee is found in Article 114 of the Acts of Synod 1938 (p. 107):

The following resolution is introduced by the officers of Synod:

Whereas at every Synod much time is consumed by the consideration of protests and appeals; and

Whereas the Advisory Committee(s) on protests and appeals is (are) usually overburdened with work in preparing their reports; and

Whereas much valuable time can be saved by a preliminary investigation and preparation of such protests and appeals,

Synod decides to appoint a Committee on Protests, consisting of the Stated Clerk of Synod, the professor of Church Polity, and the professor of Church History of our Seminary, to which all protests and appeals and similar documents addressed to the Synod of 1939 are to be submitted. This Committee shall study these documents and prepare them for a proper disposition by Synod:

1. By presenting Synod with a brief factual digest of these documents and a brief history of the cases;
2. By calling Synod's attention to and definitely stating the problem involved in such cases, as well as the points on which the parties are at variance; and
3. By enumerating the Articles of our Church Order and the principles which in the opinion of the Committee are to govern Synod in the disposition of such cases.

Adopted.

Every one of the four cases, relative to which we have received documents, involves a minister of the Gospel. They are:

- I. The release from the Christian Reformed Church at Drenthe, Mich., and the subsequent suspension of the Rev. B. J. Danhof;
- II. The release from the Christian Reformed Church at Alto, Wis., and the subsequent deposition of the Rev. K. W. Fortuin.
- III. The release from the Second Christian Reformed Church at Kalamazoo, Mich., of the Rev. G. J. Haan; and
- IV. The deposition of the Rev. C. J. Scholten. Since for this case the Synod of 1938 appointed a special Committee to prepare it for final disposition by your honorable body, this protest was turned over to that Committee.

Our reports on the remaining three cases have been placed in the hands of your Advisory Committees on Protests A and B.

At the end of our labors we have to make one complaint. The documents we received came late, and kept on trailing in till the late date of June 9th. If Synod should wish to provide for the next Synod a Committee to serve it with labors similar to ours, we suggest that Synod set a limit as to the time within which documents are receivable by it, and to designate a date not later than June 1st as the limit.

With our prayers for the Lord's guidance in your labors and His blessings upon them,

Respectfully submitted,

For the Committee on Protests,
D. H. KROMMINGA, *Sec'y.*

Received as information. Synod decides to act in accordance with the suggestion of the Committee, and to

designate June 1st as the date after which documents pertaining to protests and appeals shall be no more receivable.

ARTICLE 77

Synod now takes up the Report of the *Advisory Committee on Protests A*, the Rev. C. Spoelhof serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Two protests have been referred to us, viz., the Fortuin protest and the Danhof protest.

In connection with these two protests, we have also received the report of the Committee on Protests appointed by the last Synod (cf. Acts 1938, Art. 114, p. 107).

We have taken cognizance of that report with respect to the Fortuin case, and in the course of checking over the findings of that Committee, have had several conferences with the Rev. K. W. Fortuin himself, and have altered this report in so far as the check-up appeared to call for it, so that its report on this case is now embodied in our report.

Received as information.

I. THE CASE OF THE REV. K. W. FORTUIN

In connection with this case the following statement is received:

"The delegates of Classis Wisconsin wish to inform Synod that they relinquish their right to vote in the case of the Rev. Fortuin, and ask Synod that this be recorded in the Acts of Synod."

The delegates of Classis Wisconsin,

C. R. VEENSTRA,
J. VERHAGE,
J. J. HOLWERDA,
D. KUIK.

Received as information, and the request granted.

Synod decides to go into executive session during the discussion.

The Rev. K. W. Fortuin is present during the discussion of his case, and asks that he be permitted to read his entire protest on the floor of Synod.

The advice of the Committee in regard to this request:

"We advise Synod not to grant this request, because of

1. The length of the protest;
2. There is a complete factual digest of the protest in our report;
3. The Committee has given him a lengthy hearing.

We furthermore advise that Synod hear him whenever it desires more light on any particular point."

Synod adopts the advice of the Committee, and during the discussion of the case the Rev. Fortuin receives the opportunity to elucidate many points contained in his protest.

The Report of the Advisory Committee, a lengthy document, consisting of about 24 closely typewritten pages, with all the decisions of Synod recorded on it by the clerk, is preserved in the archives of Synod, together with the protest of the Rev. Fortuin, the answer to it by Classis Wisconsin, and all other documents pertaining to the case.

Here follows the final section of the Report, showing the outcome of the case:

"There remains the question of Synod's disposition of brother K. W. Fortuin's request, which we quote in full from his protest:

'I believe with all my heart and soul the grounds for my deposition are untenable and in some respects not even true to fact. Hence I now come to Synod with my most urgent request that Synod so declare, and by so doing at the same time issue an official declaration that the Synod of 1939 restores me in my office as a minister of the Christian Reformed Church.'

The grounds for the deposition of the Rev. K. W. Fortuin as formulated by Classis Wisconsin in the course of its sessions held at Baldwin, Wis., beginning on Oct. 20, 1938, read as follows:

- A. He is guilty of *het trachten om een valsche getuigenis van den kerkeraad te verkrijgen in het opvragen van het doopsbewijs van zijn zoon naar Roseland II, Chicago, Ill.* This is against the ninth commandment.
- B. In addition, his past history in the last two congregations prove him to have character weaknesses which unfit him for the ministry.'

On the basis of our Report on this case, we advise Synod now to declare that:

Since brother Fortuin has not succeeded in establishing his claim that these two grounds for his deposition are untenable and in some respects not even true to fact, and Synod has not sustained him in that claim,

There is no reason why his deposition by Classis Wisconsin from the ministry in the Christian Reformed Church should not stand."

This advice of the Committee is *adopted* by Synod. (Cf. Art. 103.)

ARTICLE 78

On motion it is decided to hold an evening session tomorrow, from 7:30 to 10:00 o'clock.

ARTICLE 79

At the close of this session, Synod is led in prayer and thanksgiving by elder D. L. Muyskens.

THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 22

Twelfth Session

ARTICLE 80

After Synod has united in singing No. 290 of the Psalter Hymnal, the Rev. C. Spoelhof offers prayer.

ARTICLE 81

Roll call is held, which shows that all members are present, except the Rev. P. A. Spoelstra of Classis Kalamazoo, whose place is taken by the alternate delegate, Dr. John Masselink. At the request of the President, he declares his assent to the Public Declaration of Agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 82

The minutes of the tenth and the eleventh sessions are read and accepted.

ARTICLE 83

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Publication Matters* (cf. Art. 62):

II. *Report of the Committee on Editorship of The Banner* (Agenda I, pp. 46, 47).

Your Committee has seriously considered the three possible solutions suggested by the Committee in this Report. Your Committee would comment as follows:

- a) With respect to the first, viz. the appointment of a full-time Editor of The Banner, we are of the opinion that Synod cannot well entertain that suggestion now, in view of the fact that no overture to that effect has been presented to Synod, and the objections against a full-time Editor voiced by the Synod 1936 still hold. See Acts 1936, pp. 41, 42; 246-248.
- b) As to the second suggestion, the division of the work between a managing editor and an editorial writer, your Committee shares the misgivings of the Publication Committee.
- c) The final proposal of the Committee contains some good elements, in our opinion. The Neland Ave. Consistory, however, is not fully satisfied with this proposal. In a letter addressed to Synod, it states:

After studying the report we wish to say that the recommendation of your Committee furnishes no solution. The Consistory does not feel free to say what it thinks the solution should be. The problem is primarily the problem of Synod. May we suggest that Synod go into this matter once more? The problem would remain even if our pastor should resign as editor since it would be shifted to the Consistory whose pastor would become his successor. Sooner or later that Consistory would be confronted with the same situation which now confronts us. The matter concerns not just one congregation but the entire Church and the editor himself no matter who he might be. Needless to say, it also concerns the future development of our *Banner*.

Your Committee advises Synod to decide, in view of the following considerations:

- a. That the editorship of The Banner requires much time and labor so that the Editor cannot devote as much time to his pastoral duties as is ordinarily devoted by a minister to his congregational work;
- b. That the present flourishing condition and high standard of The Banner is to a large extent due to the special efforts and painstaking labors of our present Editor-in-chief;
- c. That the Neland Ave. Consistory justly brings its problem to Synod and is entitled to our best efforts in helping them to solve the problem; and that the Consistory is not entirely satisfied with the proposal of the Committee;
- d. And that the Publication Committee declares its "readiness to reduce the load wherever possible with the

Editor's concurrence by delegating certain labors to other individuals who will then labor under his supervision." Synod advises the Neland Ave. Consistory, together with its pastor, to confer with the Publication Committee in order that together they may arrive at a satisfactory solution of the problem. This may perhaps be achieved by relieving the Editor of some of his "Banner" work as proposed in "d" above, and, if necessary, by also devising ways and means to relieve him of some of his congregational work.

Adopted.

III. *Overtures.*

A. Overtures 11 and 12 on p. 150 of the Agenda, Part II, sent in by the Classes Sioux Center and Pella, request that a Committee be appointed to supply various churches with sermons suitable for "reading services."

Your Committee advises:

1. That Synod appoint such a Committee which shall contact various ministers of our Church with the request to supply it with sermon material, and that the Consistories who desire such sermons shall contact this Committee and so obtain these sermons.
2. That the appointment of this Committee be referred to the Committee on Appointments.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 108.)

B. A belated Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East, reading as follows:

"Classis Grand Rapids East overtures Synod:

1. Synod place the British and Foreign Bible Society upon its list of approved causes for offerings by our Canadian churches. *Reason:*

The American Bible Society does not operate in British territory and itself advises that our Canadian churches support the British and Foreign Bible Society.

2. Synod appoint a Canadian pastor as representative of the British and Foreign Bible Society, whose duties shall be:

- a. To represent our Canadian churches at meetings of the Society;
- b. To interest our Canadian churches in the work of the Society;
- c. To serve as treasurer for the Canadian churches in this work, thus avoiding the complications involved in money exchange if funds are first sent to Classical

treasurers in the United States and then sent back to Canada;

d. To render an annual report to Synod."

Your Committee advises Synod to adopt this overture.

Adopted.

C. A belated Overture of the Dennis Ave. Consistory, reading as follows:

"The Consistory of the Dennis Ave. Christian Reformed Church overtures Synod to make provision that in the subsequent issues of the Psalter Hymnal the CONCLUSION appended to the Canons of Dort (as found in the old Psalters) be reinstated. We believe this should be done because:

1. This Conclusion is a part of the Canons of Dort;
2. This Conclusion is an important historical document that should be preserved;
3. This Conclusion sheds valuable and necessary light on the meaning and interpretation of the Canons of Dort."

With respect to this Overture, your Committee would remark that the Committee in charge of the publication of our Psalter Hymnal did not insert the "Conclusion" referred to because it does not officially belong to the doctrinal declarations of the Synod of Dordrecht. The Kuyper-Rutgers edition, which was followed very closely by this Committee, does not have this "Conclusion." And the Rev. H. Meyering, who wrote an exposition on the Five Articles of Dort (1924), declares that he left the "Conclusion" out of consideration because it does not form an integral part of the Canons.

For these reasons your Committee advises Synod not to accede to the request of the Dennis Ave. Consistory.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 84

The Report of the Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters* is now taken up, the Rev. W. Hendriksen serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee presents its advice on the following matters:

I. A FOUR YEAR SEMINARY COURSE (Agenda, Part II, pp. 99-105).

1. We recommend that Synod receive the Report of the Committee anent this matter as information.

Adopted.

2. We advise Synod to adopt the recommendations of the Report upon the basis of the grounds given therein, with this amendment that the expression "minister especially interested in evangelistic work" be substituted for the term "evangelical minister."

These recommendations will then read as follows:

A. Your committee recommends that the Synod declare that a fourth year be introduced as soon as the necessary regulations have been drawn up and approved of by a Synod. *Grounds:*

1. The introduction of a fourth year would make it possible to do justice to the persistent demand for a more adequate training for our prospective ministers especially interested in evangelistic work, without taking any more time from the work that is now given and which is already reduced to an irreducible minimum.
2. The times call for more practical training of prospective candidates to the ministry as acknowledged by the Synods of 1932 and 1938. And as time marches on, there will be an even greater demand made upon the ministers of the Gospel. Young men are being trained not merely for the present but to meet the spiritual problems and needs of a coming generation. Their training should anticipate the needs and problems of the future. Such preparation cannot be met by merely a change in the courses offered, but call for an enlarged course that only the requirement of an additional year can meet.
3. The ministers and the students themselves have indicated that they felt that the present course is inadequate by taking up post-graduate work. And the percentage of students and ministers who could avail themselves of additional theological work and did, is suggestively high. A well constructed fourth year Seminary course could in a large measure meet this demand.
4. The Seminary Faculty has already expressed its conviction that justice cannot be done to the demands made by those who are interested in more

practical and evangelistic training in the present required seminary course of three years.

Adopted.

B. Your committee recommends that the additional year be in the nature of an internship, or a combination of internship and academic work. *Reasons:*

1. The requirement of actual work in the field offers splendid opportunities for the practical aspects of the training for prospective ministers especially interested in evangelistic work. Such practical work is generally conceded by those interested in evangelistic training as an indispensable part of an adequate course.
2. It will aid the Faculty to meet the deficiency in practical training. The need of such practical training for prospective candidates for the ministry was conceded by the Synods of 1932 and 1938. The Seminaries that have introduced the fourth year have deemed it necessary to devote the extra year for clinical work on the field.
3. If this year of clinical and practical work be placed after the second year, it will help bring to light some of the deficiencies that the student may actually manifest in the ministry, and such manifestations will appear in time so that those concerned about his deficiency can work together in the direction of correcting it.

Adopted.

C. Your committee recommends that a committee be appointed to draw up for the next Synod a well worked out plan of a four year course together with various regulations covering among others the following points:

1. Regulations governing the relationship of the seminary interne to the minister, consistory, and church on the field where he is serving his internship.
2. Regulations governing the placement of the various students.
3. Regulations governing the Faculty's supervision together with that of the minister and consistory while the student is on the field.
4. Regulations stipulating the relationship of the Faculty to the minister under whose direction and supervision the work is being done.

5. Regulations by which the student may carry on additional academic work, if required.
6. Regulations concerning the student's sustenance while on the field.

Adopted.

II. COMPENDIUM REVISION (cf. Acta 1938, pp. 45-47).

The following letter was received from the Compendium Revision Committee:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The Committee appointed by the last Synod to offer revision of the Compendium has not carried out its mandate. The Rev. P. A. Hoekstra became ill and advised that the Committee proceed without him and elect a new president. It was not felt wise to do this at the time, and the Committee had hopes that the Rev. Hoekstra would recover in time to serve in this Committee.

When more than six months had passed, it was felt that it would be better to await the pleasure of Synod with respect to the appointment of a new member to serve on this Committee.

The material furnished by the Rev. J. L. Schaver is herewith enclosed.

I would appreciate very much to be excused from this Committee, since my work is such that it takes all the time I can put into it.

Fraternally and respectfully,
G. W. HYLKEMA.

Your Committee recommends that Synod receive this letter as information, and appoint two other members to serve on this Committee in the place of the Rev. P. A. Hoekstra and the Rev. G. W. Hylkema.

Adopted (cf. Art. 108).

III. MATTERS PERTAINING TO CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY.

The Report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary was read to Synod in its session of last Friday morning, and was received as information (cf. Art. 29). (Cf. Supplement II.)

During the discussion of this Report the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Secretary of the Board of Trustees, has the privilege of the floor.

The following matters require Synodical action:

1. We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Board in its Report, under A, 4, anent the retiring of the Board members.

Adopted.

2. In regard to the inclusion of the members of the Seminary Faculty in the Pension Fund plan adopted for the College Faculty, we advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Board, as found under B, 3, of its Report:

"A dependent of an ordained faculty member who is in financial straits after the pension period is past shall receive out of the common fund of the churches as provided for in Art. 13 of the Church Order."

Adopted.

3. We recommend that Synod approve the reappointment of the Rev. W. P. Van Wyk and Mr. T. Noordewier, and the appointment of the Rev. W. Kok, to the Board of Finance, as reported under B, 4 and 5, of the Board's Report.

Adopted.

4. We recommend that Synod appoint its officers as a Committee to draw up a resolution of felicitation to be sent to Dr. S. Volbeda, who has rounded out twenty-five years of faithful service in our Seminary.

Adopted.

5. A belated Overture was received from Classis Illinois referring to the reappointment of Dr. R. Stob as President of Calvin College (cf. the Board's Report under D, 3). The Overture reads as follows:

In view of the great importance of Calvin College for the future and welfare of our church, and the consequent importance of the Presidency of Calvin.

Classis Illinois urges Curatorium and Synod to extend the present term of President R. Stob for one year, with the understanding that in the meanwhile a Committee shall be appointed to make a thorough study of the whole Calvin College problem, with special emphasis on the spiritual conditions that obtain at Calvin, and the question of proper emphasis on our Calvinistic principles.

Synod decides to meet in executive session during the discussion of this Overture and related matters in the Board's report.

After a thorough discussion of these matters, Synod adopts the recommendation of the Advisory Committee to approve the appointment of Prof. J. Broene to serve as acting President for one year. (Continued in Art. 88.)

ARTICLE 85

In closing this session, Synod is led in prayer and thanksgiving by elder A. Dokter.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 22
Thirteenth Session

ARTICLE 86

Synod unites in singing No. 334 of the Psalter Hymnal and in prayer offered by the Rev. A. Persenaire.

ARTICLE 87

The Rev. J. Bult is present this afternoon as alternate delegate of Classis Grand Rapids South for the Rev. J. Gritter. At the request of the President, he expresses his assent to our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 88

Synod, still in executive session, (cf. Art. 84), continues the discussion of matters pertaining to Calvin College:

6. With respect to the second matter in the Overture of Classis Illinois, viz. the appointment of a Committee "to make a thorough study of the whole Calvin College problem, with special emphasis on the spiritual conditions that obtain at Calvin, and the question of proper emphasis on our Calvinistic principles," Synod takes the following action with regard to the recommendations of the Advisory Committee:

- a) To express its appreciation to the Board of Trustees for all its efforts, past and present, to advance the moral and spiritual interests of Calvin College.

Adopted.

- b) To inform Classis Illinois that the Board of Trustees is indeed putting forth special efforts in order to promote "the spiritual conditions that obtain at Calvin," and is trying to place the "proper emphasis" on the application of "our Calvinistic principles." This is evident from the reply of the Board to a communication recently received by that body from Classis Holland, reading, in part, as follows:

The Board must admit that there is very little direct supervision over the teaching of the professors. Your suggestion "that the members of the Executive Committee spend a whole day in each department, and that these visits be made more frequently" is more easily made than carried out. The members of the Executive Committee made some improvement in their visiting of the class rooms this past year. But it must not be forgotten that these men are busy with their work in their own congregations. The reduction in the number of curators has added to this difficulty. If we had two curators from

each Classis, the Executive Committee could be enlarged and more visiting of the class rooms could be done.

The Board discussed the problem of supervision and has taken some decisions in connection with it. The Board, however, is not ready to say that "the president ought to have more supervisory powers, that he should be held responsible for the distinctively Reformed character of the instruction, and should strive to create unity in the instruction, especially from the viewpoint of unified teaching of our Reformed world and life view." The discussion revealed that the problem of supervision is not easily solved; but the Board will address itself to the task of solving it.

The Board is in hearty agreement with your recommendation in connection with the appointment of the instructors. We are convinced that personal piety and positive knowledge and conviction of Reformed principles, and the ability to impart these to others, are requirements which must be met by those who teach in our College. We wish to bring to your attention that this has never been lost sight of. Every instructor is interviewed concerning these things, and inquiry is made concerning his walk in life. We believe, however, that here also improvement can be made, and the Board has instructed its Executive Committee to have a conference with each of the professors every school year, and talk with them about their instruction and their method of making that instruction distinctively Reformed.

In connection with what Classis Holland says concerning more rigid rules regarding the admission of students to Calvin College, the Board states that it adopted the following in 1935: "To exclude, as far as possible, all undesirable students; to prepare special blanks stating the principles and requirements or rules of our institution; to require every student to pledge to uphold and support them; to maintain strict enforcement of those rules." The Board is convinced with you that we cannot be too careful in the admission of students to our college.

The Board of Trustees admits that it has not insisted sufficiently on a close co-operative relationship between the College and Seminary faculties. The Board has favored such co-operation, and at one time a comprehensive program was drawn up for combined faculty meetings. For some reason nothing came of it, but the Board will insist on its revival. We herewith present this program (cf. Rector's Report, 1929).

In connection with what you write about the amusement question, we wish to say that the Board has constantly labored to bring about the desired condition. As late as 1937 the Board expressed itself in no uncertain terms. And it is the purpose of the Board to continue its fight against worldliness in our School. We hope that the conferences with our professors will help also in this direction.

In closing we want to say once again that we appreciate your interest. We know that you have not written to find fault, but because you love the school and the things it must stand for. We ask your continued prayer in the struggle to maintain our position in the world of today and to hold fast to that which we have.

Adopted.

c) Yet, though your Committee is convinced that we should be very grateful for what has been done, it also feels that more could and should be done. Accordingly, in answer to the overture of Classis Illinois, your Committee recommends that Synod appoint a Committee to promote the moral and spiritual interests of Calvin College. This Committee is to consist of the five ministers who are serving in the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees and five additional men who are not members of the Board. The task of this Committee shall be to make a thorough study of the moral and spiritual interests of Calvin College, and upon the basis of its findings, to place before the Board of Trustees at its next annual meeting definite advice indicating what can and should be done in order to promote the moral and spiritual welfare of our school and the application of our Reformed principles to the various departments of study in this institution. *Grounds:*

- a) The Board of Trustees both in its Report to Synod (see B, 5, of the Report) and in its reply to Classis Holland clearly indicates that the present Executive Committee is undermanned;
- b) In its reply to the letter of Classis Holland the Board definitely states that with respect to the moral and spiritual interests of our College, as well as with respect to the application of Reformed truth, there is room for improvement;
- c) The appointment of this Committee would be in harmony with the overture of Classis Illinois.

Adopted.

Synod, now again in open session, takes the following actions with regard to the remaining matters in the Report of the Advisory Committee:

7. We recommend that Synod approve the decisions of the Board of Trustees with respect to Prof. A. J. Rooks (cf. Board's Report, D, 4).

Adopted.

8. We recommend that Synod approve the appointment of Dr. R. Stob as head of the Department of Classical Languages (cf. Board's Report, D, 5).

Adopted.

9. We recommend that Synod approve the appointment of Mr. W. T. Radius as Associate Professor in the Department of Classical Languages (cf. Board's Report, D, 6).

Adopted.

10. In connection with the proposed program of expansion of curricula and staff (cf. Board's Report, E, 1), the following belated Overture was received from Classis Grand Rapids South:

Classis Grand Rapids South urges Synod to consider expanding the staff of Calvin College and the curricula so that the various departments may be adequately manned and our students fully prepared to do efficient work in the graduate schools. *Grounds:*

1. The number of students has increased, especially in the department of the sciences.
2. Some students are now forced to take courses in Junior College.
3. It is necessary at present to employ quite a number of students as assistants. This is undesirable and harmful to the reputation of the school.
4. Many of the professors are forced to teach branches in other fields than their own, and quite a number occupy two chairs instead of one. This impairs the efficiency of the teacher.
5. The president and the faculty have urged such expansion and have recently presented recommendations toward that goal to the Board.
6. While we talk of a University as an ideal, we forget that our College is still far from complete.
7. There has been little or no development for a long time.
8. Some of our students are insufficiently prepared to do graduate work.

To meet the cost of expansion, Classis urges the Board to consider the advisability:

1. of appointing a financial agent whose duty it shall be to gather additional funds;
2. of asking the Michigan churches for extra offerings and contributions, inasmuch as Michigan reaps a greater benefit from the College than other states.

We recommend that Synod declare this Overture to be answered by the actions taken by the Board of Trustees in expanding the staff of Calvin College.

Adopted.

11. With respect to the Department of Bible (cf. Board's Report, E, 2, a), we recommend that Synod approve of the general purpose of the Board's decision, but since the Seminary Faculty has not yet been consulted in regard to this matter, we are not able to present a more definite recommendation.

Adopted.

12. We recommend that Synod approve the appointment of Dr. J. De Vries as Associate Professor in the Department of Chemistry (cf. Board's Report, E, 2, b).

Adopted.

13. We recommend that Synod approve the decision of the Board with respect to the Department of History and Political Science, and the appointment of Dr. R. Drost (cf. Board's Report, E, 2, d).

Adopted.

14. We recommend that Synod approve the decision of the Board with respect to the Department of English, and the appointment of Mr. Henry Zylstra (cf. Board's Report, E, 2, e).

Adopted.

ARTICLE 89

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Home Missions* (cf. Art. 73):

XIV. *The Erection of a Chapel at Arcadia.*

The Executive Committee for Home Missions seeks the advice of Synod in regard to this matter (cf. the last pages of its Report, Supplement III, under VIII, 12).

After considering this matter, your Committee presents the following advice:

1. Synod authorizes the Executive Committee to use \$3,000 for the purpose of erecting a chapel at Arcadia. *Grounds:* The same reasons given in the Report of the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

2. Synod decide that this \$3,000 shall become an obligation to the Church Help Fund, subject to certain stipulations, the formulation of which is referred to the Executive Committee to report to the Synod of 1940. *Grounds:*

a) This is something entirely new.

b) We as a Committee do not feel that the stipulations regarding this matter can be drawn up by us at this Synod.

Adopted.

XV. *Status of Home Missionaries.*

The Synod of 1938 referred to a Committee the matter of the classical status of Home Missionaries. This Committee's Report is found in the Agenda, Part I, pp. 33-36.

We advise that the recommendation of this Committee be adopted:

"Synod declare that the decision of 1930, p. 146, applies also to missionaries in the new set-up of Home Missions.

Grounds:

1. Home missionaries under the present Home Mission set-up, though the missionaries of the Church at large, are nevertheless, because of their membership in a particular church of a Classis, and their work within such Classis, privileged to be delegated to it, as provided for in the decision of 1930, p. 146.
2. A Consistory has the right to delegate such a missionary even though he be no ruling elder in the church, according to the latter half of the decision of 1930, p. 146."

Adopted.

Synod now proceeds to choose a Home Missionary for the East, from the nomination approved in a former session (cf. Art. 73, V).

Before the ballot the Rev. W. D. Vanderwerp leads Synod in prayer, invoking the Divine guidance in this matter.

The result of the ballot is that the Rev. J. Beebe is chosen. He expresses his thanks to Synod for the confidence shown him, and promises prayerful consideration of the call that he is to receive.

Synod decides that First Paterson be designated as the calling church.

Synod further decides that an alternate be chosen, who shall be called in case the Rev. J. Beebe should not feel free to accept.

The result of this ballot is that the Rev. G. Zylstra is chosen as alternate.

ARTICLE 90

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Emeriti Matters and Varia* (cf. Art. 42):

V. *Overture of Classis Minnesota*, reading as follows:

"Classis overtures Synod to take the necessary steps toward the establishment of a *Fund* for the assistance of those of our families which have need of financial help for the support of a patient in one of our benevolent institutions, such as the Christian Psychopathic Hospital or Bethesda Sanatorium. *Grounds:*

- a. A large number of such families are unable to supply all the necessary funds.
- b. Very frequently the local deaconate is unable to remedy the deficiency.
- c. The usual method of appeals to other deaconates often leaves so much uncertainty that the patient finally fails to enter our Christian institutions, and is taken up in some State institution."

Your Committee advises Synod not to adopt this overture. *Grounds:*

1. Article 26 of the Church Order requires that the deacons of the local church "shall make it possible for the poor to make use of institutions of mercy, and to that end they shall request the Board of Directors of such institutions to keep in close touch with them."
2. For instances where the local deaconate is not able to do this, the same Article further states: "It is also desirable that the Deaconates assist and consult one another, especially in caring for the poor in such institutions."

Diligent adherence to these regulations should make it possible for patients from needy families to receive the necessary aid.

Adopted.

VI. *Request of Mr. J. Gritter.*

The brother requests that Synod:

- a) Reconsider some of the decisions of former Synods regarding so-called neutral Labor Unions;
- b) Urge all our leaders, and in particular our laboring men, to give the Christian Labor Association their moral support.

This request was originally presented by Mr. Gritter to his Consistory so that it might be brought before Synod through the regular channels. Oakdale Park's Consistory supported the request and submitted it to Classis Grand Rapids East. The Classis rejected it not only, but also denied the request of Oakdale Park's delegates to send it on to Synod without recommendations. For this reason Mr. Gritter is now presenting it to Synod directly.

1. Your Committee advises Synod to declare this request acceptable. *Ground:* Mr. Gritter followed the regular procedure.

Adopted.

2. We further recommend that a Committee be appointed to study this matter and to report to the Synod of 1940.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 108.)

VII. *Assessments and Quotas.*

1. Your Committee advises Synod to receive the Report of the Committee on this matter (cf. Agenda, Part I, pp. 19-26) as information, and to thank the Committee for its labors.

Adopted.

2. We advise Synod to express that the Committee was correct in the interpretation of its mandate.

Adopted.

3. We advise Synod to reject the proposals of the Committee, and to retain the distinction hitherto made between assessments and quotas.

Ground: Though the principle expressed in the proposals is ideally acceptable and proper, its application will involve us in practical difficulties:

- a. If the College is not supported by assessments, we will endanger and perhaps lose our standing with the North Central Association, whose recognition is of great value for our graduates.
- b. The causes for which our churches are at present assessed involve huge investments to which we have obligated ourselves and the security of these causes should be protected by assessments to which our churches are specially bound.

4. We further advise Synod to urge all our churches faithfully and to the fullest extent of their ability, to seek to meet their quotas to which they are morally bound no less than they are bound to the assessments.

Since the advice of the Advisory Committee differs radically from the recommendations of the Committee for this matter, the Rules for Synodical Procedure require that the recommendations of the latter must have precedence.

These recommendations read as follows (cf. Agenda, Part I, p. 26):

1. Since ecclesiastically the term "assessments" is a misnomer, we recommend that we drop this term from our ecclesiastical parlance, and that with respect to all the work in God's kingdom, for which we as a Christian Reformed Church are jointly responsible, we use the term "quota" to indicate the amount per family recommended by Synod to the congregations.

2. Synod remind the Consistories of the urgent necessity to keep before their congregations not only the privilege but also the sacred duty to contribute liberally toward the work of the Lord, which we have taken upon ourselves as Christian Reformed Church.

3. The Classes shall (may) consult with delinquent congregations through the Consistories and, if necessary, admonish them to become more abundant in manifesting their love for the Lord's cause. However, if the Classis is satisfied—with or without investigation—that a congregation has done what it could, the matter shall rest there; nor shall any unpaid portion of any quota be thereafter held against such a congregation as a debt.

These recommendations are put to a vote separately, with the result that all three are *adopted*.

In connection with the above matter, Synod passes the following resolutions:

1. That the elimination of the term "assessments" from our ecclesiastical vocabulary shall go into effect on January 1, 1940.

2. That the decision of this Synod on this matter shall be printed in full in at least four issues of our church papers, together with the date when it shall go into effect, and with this additional comment:

"Consistories and congregations are urged to remember that the quotas for Calvin College and Seminary, the Emeritus Fund, and Synodical Expenses, represent the needs of established budgets, and that it is still highly important that these quotas be faithfully met. It should, however, also be remembered by congregations which are richly blessed with financial ability that they are expected to contribute liberally above their quotas, in obedience to the Scriptural principle that we shall carry one another's burdens."

3. That the elimination of the term "assessments" shall not be retroactive, in other words, that all assessments for

1939 remain in effect and that no arrearages of preceding years are cancelled.

4. That the entire Report of the Committee on Assessments and Quotas, as found on pp. 19-26 of the Agenda, Part I, shall be published in some future issue of both our church papers, together with appropriate comments by the editors.

Continuing the Report of the Advisory Committee:

VIII. *Delegates to Corresponding Churches in the U. S.*

The question of the Synodical Committee whether Synod should resume the sending of delegates to corresponding Churches in the United States as was done in the past, was referred to your Committee.

Our advice is that this question be given in the hands of a Committee to report in 1940. *Ground:*

The constantly changing status of the American Churches makes a study of this question advisable.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 51, p. 27, and Art. 108.)

IX. *Communication of the Reformed Church of Hungary.*

A communication from the Foreign Relations Committee of the Reformed Church of Hungary was placed in the hands of your Committee.

This communication was sent to the Stated Clerk of Synod and is addressed "to the Sister Churches, members of the General Presbyterian Alliance."

Since our Church is not a member of this Alliance, your Committee advises Synod simply to receive it as information.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 91

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order* (cf. Art. 57):

6. *Synodical and Classical Examinations.*

The Report of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1937 "to study the relation of the synodical examination to the classical examinations, including the question of the necessity of the latter," is found in the Agenda, Part I, pp. 3-10.

Your Committee moves that Synod accept this Report as information and thank the Committee for its labors.

Adopted.

I. With regard to the advice of the Committee that Synod declare that the classical examination is a necessity, we move that Synod adopt this, on these grounds:

- a) The classical examination is part of the lawful calling;
- b) A final check upon the candidate is necessary, especially in view of the long candidacies;
- c) A more thorough and practical examination than Synod can be expected to give should be required before a candidate is admitted to the ministry.

Adopted.

II. With regard to the advice of the Committee concerning the relationship of the two examinations, we move that Synod adopt this:

- A. That the synodical examination is preparatory, and deal with the following matters:
 1. Dogmatics;
 2. Practica;
 3. Specimen sermon.

[Note of your Committee: This is exactly the schedule which Synod has followed in 1938 and 1939, except that Church Polity and Ethics have been relegated to the classical examination, and we are convinced correctly, since the Classis has more time at its disposal for the examination than Synod.]

Adopted.

- B. That the classical examination is decisive, and deal with the following matters:
 1. Dogmatics (including knowledge of the Standards and Controvers);
 2. Practica;
 3. Specimen sermon;
 4. Knowledge of the Scriptures;
 5. Church History;
 6. Church Polity;
 7. Ethics.

[Note of your Committee: The first four subjects are covered by the schedule adopted by the Synod of 1920, which is now in use in classical examinations.]

Church History, especially of the Netherlands and of America, should be included because "there is a lack of historical consciousness on the part of our people today, and if our people are to acquire it, our ministers should possess it. Church History does have a place in the examination

in the Netherlands, and in the Reformed and Presbyterian Churches in America."

Church Polity and *Ethics* are considered necessary for the ministers in our Church, as Synod has assumed by its inclusion of these two branches in its examination for candidacy in 1938 and 1939.]

Adopted.

[Note of the Clerk: For the convenience of those who are called to examine either at Synod or at Classis, that part of the Report of the Committee dealing with the relationship of the two examinations (Agenda, Part I, pp. 7-10) is reprinted among the Supplements of these Acts. See Supplement XV.]

7. *Members Deviating from our Doctrinal Standards.*

The Report of the Committee appointed by the previous Synod "to study the question how to deal with members who deviate from the doctrinal position of our Standards so that they cannot be admitted to Holy Communion, but whom the Consistory might hesitate to excommunicate by using the established Form since this involves the declaration that those excommunicated are outside the Kingdom of heaven," is found in the Agenda, Part I, pp. 11-18.

Your Committee moves that Synod accept this report as information, thank the Committee for the labors performed, and adopt its conclusions:

- A. Articles 72 and 76 of our Church Order make adequate provision for appropriate ecclesiastical action in the case of members who deviate from our doctrinal standards.
- B. In case a Consistory, after denying the Lord's Supper to a member who errs in doctrine, feels the need of guidance as to further procedure, the advice of Classis can be sought.

Adopted.

8. *Form of Attestation (Certificate of Membership).*

The Report of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1936 "to make a thorough study of the whole subject of attestations and to present a form to be recommended for use by the consistories when issuing letters of membership," is found in the Agenda, Part II, pp. 106-119.

Your Committee moves that Synod receive this Report as information and thank the Committee for its labors.

Adopted.

I. In accordance with the proposal of the Committee (cf. p. 117 of its Report), we move that Synod delete the final clause of Article 82 of our Church Order: "or in the

case of letters, which are given under the seal of the church, signed by one." *Grounds:*

1. The certificate of membership is not issued by the pastor, but by the Consistory.
2. The Consistory must guard the sanctity of the sacraments and must, therefore, also control the issuing of certificates which will give admission to the use of the sacraments in another church.
3. All official documents written by our churches are usually signed by the president and secretary of the body; a certificate, being an official document, should be signed in that manner.
4. When a Consistory does occasionally employ this method (i. e. using the seal), it allows the same office-bearer who signs the certificate to attach the seal of the church to it.

Adopted.

II. In regard to the form for Certificate of Membership proposed by the Committee (cf. p. 119 of its Report), we move that Synod adopt this with the following revisions:

A. That the words "of the Reformed Religion, besides being reputed to be of a godly walk," be changed by substituting these words: "sound in doctrine and of a godly walk." *Grounds:*

- (1) The expression "of the Reformed Religion" is too broad, and includes some who deviate in points of doctrine.
- (2) The expression "besides being reputed to be" is superfluous in view of the clause "as far as is known to this Consistory."

Adopted.

B. That in the third paragraph of the Certificate the blank be filled in, so as to read: "shall expire four months after date." *Ground:* This will avoid arbitrariness.

Adopted.

NOTE: The Form for Certificate of Membership as adopted by Synod is found among the Supplements of these Acts.

(Cf. Supplement XVI.)

Synod further decides to instruct the Publication Committee to make provision for the printing and sale of the new Membership Certificates.

9. *The Sunday Labor Problem.*

The Report of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1938 to study the Sunday labor problem is found in the Agenda, Part II, pp. 130-134.

We recommend that Synod receive this Report as information and thank the Committee for its labors.

Adopted.

- A. With regard to the advice of the Committee under A, 1, 2, and 3 (cf. the Report, pp. 132, 133), we recommend that this be adopted, and that Synod especially urge the Consistories to take a firm stand in dealing with concrete cases of what they regard as transgressions of the Fourth Commandment.

Grounds:

- (1) If the persons involved appeal their case to the major assemblies of the Church, our Classes and Synod will have occasion to make further pronouncements on this subject.
- (2) In this way a body of precedents will be established for the Church's further guidance.

Adopted.

- B. With respect to the advice of the Committee under B (cf. the Report, pp. 133, 134), we recommend that Synod reject this because the grounds advanced do not hold:

- (1) In refutation of the first ground as to cataloging of certain sins, we submit that our Form for the administration of the Lord's Supper, our Church Order in Article 80, and Scripture itself, do catalog certain sins.
- (2) The second ground is lacking in preciseness, for altho we as a Church do not accept a "double standard" for church membership, we do, however, maintain that what the Committee calls a "double standard" is a recognition of the fact that more is required of one who is eligible for service as a consistory member than of an "ordinary" member. This is in accordance with the deliverances of Holy Writ in the Pastoral Epistles, e. g. Titus 1:6-9 and I Tim. 3:1-12.

We therefore recommend that in answer to the Overture of Classis California Synod declare that the assertion made in this Overture: "That this rule (of 1881) of Synod that no man engaged in any kind of labor on Sunday shall be allowed to hold the office

of elder or deacon in our churches is in its opinion too sweeping," is itself too sweeping. For let it be noted that the Synod of 1881 enumerated only six particular works, and the three classes of labor mentioned by the Synod of Dort, 1618-19. Yet no one would dare to assert that this exhausts the list of possible labors which might be performed on the Lord's Day.

After considerable discussion of this matter, Synod decides to refer it to a Committee for further study, this Committee to report to the following Synod.

(Cf. Art. 108.)

10. *Delegating Home Missionaries to Classis.*

An Overture of Classis Illinois in regard to this matter is found in the Agenda, Part II, pp. 140, 142.

We recommend that Synod do not accede to the request of this Classis, but abide by the decision of the Synod of 1930 in regard to this matter (cf. Acts 1930, Art. 111, p. 146), and further declare that this decision is applicable to home missionaries in the new set-up of Home Missions.

Grounds:

- (1) Article 42 of the Church Order does not give a home missionary a deciding vote in Classical meetings, as was the evident intent of the Synod of 1930 in Art. 111 of its Acts.
- (2) The decision of 1930 does not speak of *Classical* home missionaries, but only of *home* missionaries.

Adopted.

11. *Reports of the Delegates ad Examina.*

We have received the reports of these delegates, as follows:

A. The Revs. C. Groot of Classis Orange City, J. Ehlers of Classis Minnesota, and R. L. Haan of Sioux Center, report that they have withheld their approval of a trio for Hamshire, Texas, which contained the name of the Rev. Wesley Prins of the Beaumont Presbyterian Church (South).

B. The Revs. H. Moes of Classis Minnesota, C. Groot of Classis Orange City, and H. Kuiper of Classis Illinois, report that they have advised Classis Wisconsin to depose the Rev. K. W. Fortuin from his sacred office as a minister of the Gospel.

C. The classical examinations of the following candidates was attended by the delegates ad examina, who in each case advised admittance to the ministry of the Word and the sacraments:

| <i>Name of Candidate</i> | <i>Classis in Which He was Examined</i> | <i>Delegates ad Examina</i> | <i>Classis They Represented</i> |
|------------------------------|---|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| George Vander Kooi | Orange City | John Ehlers J. M. Voortman | Minnesota Ostfriesland |
| Lawrence Veltkamp | G. R. South | A. Wassink D. D. Bonnema | Sioux Center G. R. East |
| Arnold Brink | Muskegon | Henry Verduin E. J. Krohne | G. R. West Zeeland |
| Walter Hekman | Sioux Center | N. J. Monsma D. D. Bonnema | Holland G. R. East |
| Garrett D. Pars | Pacific | Henry Verduin N. Jansen | G. R. West Wisconsin |
| Herman J. Schripsema | Holland | H. Moes J. H. Geerlings | Minnesota Orange City |
| Hessel Kooistra | Illinois | S. Struyk John Ehlers | California Minnesota |
| John H. Rubingh | Minnesota | Gerben Zylstra J. Bruinooge | Pella G. R. South |
| Nelson L. Veltman | Pella | E. J. Krohne Jos. P. De Vries | Zeeland Muskegon |
| Frederick Van Houten | | Z. Sherda Wm. Alkema | G. R. South Kalamazoo |
| Cornelius Abbas | Minnesota | C. Groot A. Wassink | Orange City Sioux Center |
| Henry De Mots | Wisconsin | N. Jansen J. F. Schuurmann | Wisconsin Ostfriesland |
| Titus Heyboer | | C. Groot A. Wassink | Orange City Sioux Center |
| Oliver Breen | Hudson | N. Jansen H. Moes | Wisconsin Minnesota |
| Louis Bouma | California | C. Groot Herman Kuiper | Orange City Illinois |
| | | J. T. Hoogstra C. De Leeuw | Hackensack Illinois |
| | | J. Bruinooge H. Vander Woude | G. R. South Pacific |
| | | Gerben Zylstra | Pella |

1. We recommend that these reports of the delegates ad examina be received as information.

Adopted.

2. We call the attention of Synod to an irregularity in two cases of classical examination, when only two delegates were present instead of three.

Received as information.

ARTICLE 92

Continuation of the Report of the *Budget Committee* (cf. Art. 63):

XIV. *Financial Report of Committee on South America.*

Your Committee, having received and scrutinized this Report for the fiscal year ending Dec. 31, 1938, recommends:

A. That Synod approve this Report.

Adopted.

B. That the beneficiary of a life insurance policy of the Rev. Jerry Pott, which this Committee is holding as collateral for a loan made last year (cf. Acts of Synod 1938, pp. 281, 282), be changed to the Christian Reformed Board of Missions. *Ground:* The South American Committee is not a corporate body.

Adopted.

C. That the work in South America be again recommended by Synod to our congregations for an annual offering, or for a quota of 10c per family. This is the same alternative and the same amount as last year.

Adopted.

XV. *Traveling Expenses of Delegates to the Netherlands.*

Synod referred to us the question as to the amount of traveling expenses to be allowed to the two brethren delegated by the Synod of 1938 to the General Synod of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands (cf. Art. 51).

In view of the fact that this time two delegates have been appointed instead of one, your Committee recommends that each one be allowed the sum of \$300.

Adopted.

XVI. *Church Extension Fund.*

Your Committee recommends that in accordance with the request of the Executive Committee for Home Missions (cf. Supplement III, Section III) the quota for this Fund for the year 1940 be set at \$1.50 per family.

Adopted.

XVII. *Church Subsidy Fund* (from now on to be known as *Fund for Needy Churches*, cf. Art. 73, VII).

The Executive Committee for Home Missions recommends in its Report a quota of \$2.00 per family for the ensuing year (cf. Supplement III, Section IV).

After thoroughly discussing this matter with one of the members of the Committee, and having become convinced that with a quota of \$2.00 the subsidies can not be paid in full, your Budget Committee recommends that Synod set a quota of \$2.25 per family.

Adopted.

XVIII. Calvin College and Seminary.

Your Committee, having examined the complete financial report of this institution in the presence of the Ass't Treasurer, Mr. H. J. Voss, and having suggested a few minor changes to be brought by him to the attention of the Board of Finance of Calvin College and Seminary, recommends the approval of the proposed budget and of the same quota as last year, viz. \$3.00 per family.

Adopted.

XIX. Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

A. Your Committee wishes to call the attention of Synod to the complete and excellent financial report which was submitted to your Committee by this Board. This is the first time in the history of our Church that an entirely complete financial report has been rendered by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

We recommend that the quota for the ensuing year shall be the same as last year, viz. \$4.05 per family.

Adopted.

B. Especially do we wish to call your attention to the suggestion made by the auditor, Mr. Wm. P. Dreyer, pertaining to the rather excessive expenses connected with the large number of automobiles used in our mission field. His suggestion comes down to this, that the automobiles required in the field shall no longer be purchased by the individual missionary, but by the Board itself. This also includes purchasing these automobiles in fleets, renewing them from year to year and carrying fleet insurance instead of individual insurance. The Mission Board has already taken initial steps in this direction.

We recommend that this proposed plan be investigated to the fullest extent in order to save, probably, from one to two thousand dollars per year.

Adopted.

XX. Seamen's Home, Hoboken, N. J.

A. Your Committee, after examining the financial report of this Home submitted by the Eastern Home Mission Board, recommends to Synod the approval thereof.

Adopted.

B. Your Committee also recommends that permission be given for the same kind of expenditures for next year, with the help of voluntary unsolicited contributions of our churches.

Adopted.

XXI. *Emeritus Fund.*

As Synod has decided that the Pension Fund plan shall go into effect on Jan. 1, 1940, your Committee recommends that the quota for the year 1940 shall be the same as last year, viz., \$1.75 per family. It is quite impossible to say at the present time to what extent the ministers of our Church will participate in the Pension Fund, hence our present recommendation, notwithstanding the fact that the Committee which reported to Synod estimated that \$1.40 would be sufficient for both, the Relief Fund and the Pension Fund.

Adopted.

XXII. *Organization of Army and Navy Chaplains.*

It was called to the attention of your Committee by Dr. H. Beets that this year our Church is due for a contribution of \$50 in order to remain "in good standing" with this organization.

Your Committee recommends Synod to authorize the Synodical Treasurer to pay the aforesaid amount.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 93

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests A* (cf. Art. 77):

II. THE CASE OF THE REV. B. J. DANHOF

During the consideration of this case, Synod goes into executive session.

In connection with this case, the delegates of Classis Zeeland state that they abstain from voting (in accord with Article 33 of the Church Order), and ask that this be recorded in the Acts.

Received as information, and the request granted.

The Report of the Advisory Committee, a document consisting of eight typewritten pages, with all the decisions of Synod recorded on it by the clerk, is preserved in the archives of Synod, together with all the documents pertaining to the case.

Only the main decisions of Synod are recorded here:

I. In regard to the contention of Classis Zeeland "that the case of the Rev. B. J. Danhof must now be brought to the next meeting of Synod," the Advisory Committee offers the following opinion:

"The Articles of the Church Order and principles which ought to govern Synod in the disposition of this case, are the following:

- a) That in major assemblies only such matters be dealt with as could not be finished in minor assemblies (Church Order, Art. 30);
- b) That the Classis is the proper body to judge whether a minister shall be entirely deposed from office (Church Order, Art. 79); and
- c) That it belongs to the duties of the Synodical Delegates ad Examina to advise Classis on the question whether a minister shall be entirely deposed from office (Church Order, Art. 79).

In the opinion of your Committee, the observance of these rules, which are embodied in our Church Order, demands that the case of the Rev. B. J. Danhof be not now finally disposed of by Synod, but be referred back to Classis Zeeland for further action and, if possible, final disposition."

The opinion of the Committee is sustained by Synod.

II. In regard to the protest of Mr. Edward Vanden Berg against the action of Classis Zeeland, the Advisory Committee presents the following advice:

"Since the Classis failed, due to a misunderstanding, to answer this protest, we advise Synod to turn this document over to Classis Zeeland with the instruction that it prepare an answer."

This advice is adopted by Synod.

III. In regard to the communication of the Deaconate of the Dennis Ave. Christian Reformed Church, in which it conveys to Synod some information as to the financial support of the Rev. B. J. Danhof, the Advisory Committee remarks:

"One can look upon this document in more than one way, viz., as merely a piece of information, or as a complaint against Classis Zeeland. As a complaint against Classis Zeeland it can not be received by this Synod, since it does not claim that notification has been given the Classis, and since its late date would almost certainly

preclude the possibility that the Classis has a reply ready for this Synod, even if it has been notified. Furthermore, the document gives no explanation, why the deacons did not first take this matter up with their own Consistory to see whether this matter could not be settled in one of the minor assemblies instead of coming to Synod, according to Art. 30 of the Church Order, especially since the deacons are, according to Art. 25 of the Church Order, accountable to the Consistory for their official actions."

The opinion of the Committee is sustained by Synod.

IV. In regard to the communication of the Consistory of the Dennis Ave. Christian Reformed Church, in which it asks Synod to give advice as to the membership status of the Rev. B. J. Danhof, the Advisory Committee offers the following advice:

"Since it is in no wise apparent that the original question could not be answered properly by correspondence between the two Consistories of Dennis Avenue and Drenthe, or by the Consistory of Dennis Avenue alone; and

Since concerning whatever action this Synod may take in the case of the Rev. B. J. Danhof that may have a bearing on his membership status, the Consistory can gain information at practically the same time, whether or not Synod enters upon this request of the Consistory,—

We advise Synod not to answer the questions propounded by the Dennis Ave. Consistory regarding the membership status of the Rev. B. J. Danhof, but to observe the rule of Article 30 of the Church Order, that in major assemblies only such matters shall be dealt with as could not be finished in minor assemblies."

This advice is adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 94

Elder H. Bolt closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY EVENING, JUNE 22

Fourteenth Session

ARTICLE 95

Synod unites in singing No. 249 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. A. H. Kort.

ARTICLE 96

The Vice President, who is in the chair during this evening session, expresses Synod's sympathy to the Rev. G. J. Vande Riet, delegate of Classis Zeeland, in the loss sustained by him and his family during the sessions of this Synod by the death of his mother-in-law.

ARTICLE 97

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests B*, the Rev. J. Rubingh serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee presents its advice in the matter of the Protest of the Rev. J. M. Ghysels, sustained by Classis Illinois, against the decision of the Synod of 1938 anent Article 36 of our Confession.

The brother protests against the reformulation of said Article of the Belgic Confession. His Consistory sustained him in this protest and overtured Classis Illinois likewise to sustain him in it. Classis Illinois did so, and forwarded it to Synod.

Your Committee advises Synod to declare this protest to be legally upon the table.

Adopted.

The protest reads as follows:

At the Synod of 1938 a change was made in the official reading of Article XXXVI of our Belgic Confession. It is against the change in the reading that the undersigned registers his protest. (Cf. Art. 34, Acta Synodi, 1938.)

The objections of the undersigned to the adopted change are as follows:

1. The statement which has been excised was simply the negative part of the original statement so that if the negative part is objectionable the positive part is likewise objectionable.

It would be well to have before our mind the entire statement as originally found in Art. XXXVI. It has to do with the duties of the civil authorities, and says: "Their office is not only to have regard unto and watch for the welfare of the civil state, but also that they protect the sacred ministry, and thus may remove and prevent all idolatry and false worship, that the kingdom of antichrist may be thus destroyed and the kingdom of Christ promoted." The clauses which have now been removed by the Synod of 1938 read as follows: "and thus may remove and prevent all idolatry and false worship, that the kingdom of antichrist may be thus destroyed." What remains now as the official text of this part of Art. XXXVI is the following: "Their office is not only to have regard unto and watch for the welfare of the civil state, but also to protect the sacred ministry, that the kingdom of Christ may thus be promoted."

Two things should be noted in this connection:

(a) This change goes hand in hand with the decision of the Synod of 1938 to drop the footnote on the subject of religious freedom and the relation of church and state, adopted in 1910.

(b) The adopted change must be read in the light of what follows in Art. XXXVI. What follows is this: "They [the civil authorities] must therefore countenance the preaching of the Word of the Gospel everywhere, that God may be honored and worshipped by everyone, as He commands in His Word." The Dutch text reads: "Het Woord des Evangelies overal te doen prediken." The German text: "Zu sorgen, dass allenthalben das Wort des Evangeliums gepredigt werde."

Now our first objection is this that the clause which has been removed states negatively what the unremoved clauses state positively. The statement, "that the kingdom of antichrist may be destroyed," stands opposed to the statement, "that the kingdom of Christ may be promoted." If it is objectionable to state that it is the duty of the civil authorities to destroy the kingdom of antichrist, it is likewise objectionable to state that it is the duty of the civil authorities to promote the kingdom of Christ. If what is now the official position of the church, that it is the duty of the civil authorities to promote the kingdom of Christ, is correct, this would logically include their duty to oppose and destroy the kingdom of the antichrist. There is little point in excising the one without excising the other.

2. Our second objection to the adopted change is this: It is to be understood in the light of what follows. What follows is the statement that it is the duty of the civil authorities "to countenance the preaching of the Word of the Gospel everywhere that God may be honored and worshipped by everyone as He commands in His Word." In the Dutch and German versions the statement is less ambiguous. There it states that it is the duty of the civil authorities to see to it that the Gospel is preached everywhere. (Being less ambiguous, it is more objectionable.)

Your protestant does not accept this and does not believe it. It is his conviction that it is the duty of the state to protect all its citizens in the right of religious freedom, granting this protection to minority groups as well as to dominant religious bodies.

According to our official reading of Art. XXXVI now it is their duty only to protect "the ministry of the Gospel," in other words, the Christian religion and the Christian church.

We, therefore, protest against the Article as it is now formulated, containing as it does both un-Reformed and un-Biblical elements.

3. Our third objection is against the dropping of the footnote which was adopted in 1910. That footnote contains some elements which we cannot afford to lose. It states the correct Reformed principle of the freedom of religion and the relation of church and state, and by dropping it and substituting for it the amended clauses as we have them now, we have substituted an ambiguous un-Reformed statement for a clear Reformed statement.

Moreover, the Synods of 1908 and 1910 decided on a footnote rather than on a change such as has now been made. This is all the more noteworthy since the present change had then already been adopted by the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, and the Synod had been overtured to make the same change. It preferred, however, not to do so, for the reason that such a change was a simple "doctoring up" of the Article, whereas what was needed was a complete revision

rather than a minor change. The Synod of 1938 has now decided to do what the Synods of 1908 and 1910 refused to do.

Your Committee advises Synod not to sustain this protest. *Grounds:*

- A) The first objection to the formulation of Art. XXXVI as adopted by the Synod of 1938, which is adduced by the Rev. J. M. Ghysels, is based upon a misreading or a misinterpretation. The formulation as adopted by Synod, 1938, does not say nor does it aim to say that it is the duty of civil authorities to promote the Kingdom of Christ. The formulation in question is, "but also to protect the sacred ministry, that [introducing a result clause] the Kingdom of Christ may thus be promoted" (page 17 of Acts, 1938). Since the objection is based upon a misreading or a misinterpretation of the sentence in question, it is groundless and falls away.
- B) The second objection rests upon a similar misinterpretation. Objection is lodged against the phrase in Art. XXXVI, to wit, "to countenance the preaching of the Word of the Gospel everywhere that God may be honored and worshipped by everyone as He demands in his Word." The protestant does not accept or believe this because "it is his conviction that it is the duty of the state to protect all its citizens in the right of religious freedom, granting this protection to minority groups as well as to dominant religious bodies." To interpret the phrase to which the protestant objects as if it were contradictory to his expressed conviction is to misinterpret it. It nowhere denies the position that the civil authorities must also protect the minority groups.
- C) The third objection is lodged against the dropping of the footnote. But the protestant did not nor has he attempted to invalidate the reasons which were adduced in favor of the dropping of the footnote and which prompted the decision of the Synod of 1938. They are as follows:

We deem it highly advisable and even necessary, that the inconsistency between Article XXXVI of our Confession and the footnote appended to it be removed, and take the liberty to present the following facts to the attention of Synod:

a) For the addition of an explanatory note to an Article of the Creed there would seem to be room only in case the Article is open to more than one interpretation, and it becomes necessary to determine officially which of the various interpretations represents the conviction of the Church. But the character of the note appended to Article

XXXVI is in no sense explanatory of the Article, but frankly critical, and in fact contradictory. In the words of the note, the Article upholds the principle of the Established Church, while the note advocates the principle of a certain separation of Church and State.

b) In support of its advocacy of the principle of the separation of Church and State the note appeals not merely to the verdict of history and the consensus of practically all the Reformed Churches, but also to the nature of the New Dispensation and the teachings and demands of the New Testament, specifically the lordship and kingship of Christ over His Church. If this is really the conviction of the Church, it should find expression in the body of the Creed itself, since this is the formal and official declaration of the faith of the Church.

c) Certain phenomena in the world round about us make the subject-matter of this Article and its footnote highly actual and the removal of the contradiction between the two exceptionally urgent. While the legal regulation of the relation between the Church and the State which obtains in our own country harmonizes with the principle advocated in the footnote and not with that enunciated in the Article to which the footnote is appended, recent developments in more than one foreign country indicate that the drift of our time is definitely toward the totalitarian State, which subordinates the Church to its own ends and subjects her to its own will. Surely, this situation makes it incumbent upon the Church, to take a clear-cut and unequivocal position regarding the proper relation which ought to exist, according to the Word of God, between the State and the Church.

d) As teachers of theology, appointed by the whole Church, we find our official work to be not merely intimately concerned in this matter, but also to be positively hampered by the inconsistency of footnote and Article. We are, as a group, charged with the duty of teaching theology on the basis of our Confession, but find it simply impossible to teach concerning the relation of Church and State in harmony with both, Article XXXVI of our Confession, and its official footnote. (Agenda, 1936, Part II, pp. 338-339.)

We feel no need at this time of adding anything to these grounds, except to remark that what is here stated of the Seminary Faculty members as teachers of theology holds from the nature of the case of every minister, elder, and teacher in the Church. (Agenda, 1938, Part I, p. 10.)

Your Committee recognizes the objectionable features of the Dutch and German renderings when compared with the English. But it should be kept in mind that the Dutch rendering is not ours, but that adopted by De Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland in 1905. The same remark holds true of the German edition. The discrepancy between the English and foreign renderings would seem to constitute an additional reason for the necessity of creedal revision, a matter for which we already have a Committee at work.

The advice of the Committee not to sustain the protest is *adopted*.

ARTICLE 98

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Indian and China Missions* (cf. Art. 66):

II. *The Sudan Mission Proposal.*

There are three important documents on this matter:

1. The Report on the Sudan Mission (Acts of Synod 1938, pp. 265-270).
2. The Report of the Board of Missions (cf. Supplement V-a).
3. The recommendations of the Board in re this matter (cf. Supplement V-a).

We recommend to receive these documents as information and to have them read at this time on the floor of Synod.

Adopted. The reporter reads the above-named documents.

Your Committee recommends:

1. That authority be given to the Board to take the necessary steps towards taking over this field from the Sudan United Mission. *Grounds:*

- a) This field has gained a large place in the hearts and in the financial support of our own people.
- b) A good deal of money for the support of this work comes from our circles today, and will continue to come in the future.
- c) The field is a very needy one.
- d) The field is a fertile one.
- e) We have already some of our people laboring there.
- f) This field is in "the peace zone" under British protection.
- g) The cost of carrying on work in this field is comparatively low.
- h) It is possible for our Church to obtain doctrinal and ecclesiastical control of this field (Cf. the Board's Report on Negotiations with the Sudan United Mission).

Adopted.

2. That the Board be authorized to conduct this work, for the time being, on a budget not to exceed \$6,000 per year.

Adopted.

3. That the Board adopt the salary schedule of the Sudan United Mission, as stated in the Board's Report to this Synod.

Adopted.

4. That the Board be authorized to call and appoint, according to the adopted procedure, the necessary workers for this field.

Adopted.

III. *Mission Order for the Indian and China Missions.*

We recommend that the Report of the Committee to re-edit and re-work the Revised Mission Order (Agenda, Part I, pp. 37-43) be received as information, and that the Committee be thanked for its labors.

Adopted.

1. Your Committee, in the first place, calls attention to some recommendations of the Board in regard to the Mission Order (cf. Supplement V-a), and advises Synod to include them in this Order. *Ground:*

Every feature in this proposed addition has already been accepted by Synod, and has been the practice of the Board in the past. It is advisable to state these things in the Mission Order.

Adopted.

2. Your Committee has a few emendations of its own, which it will propose to Synod at this time.

These emendations are *adopted*.

A few emendations are proposed from the floor, which are also *adopted*.

A motion to adopt the Mission Order as a whole, as amended, is *adopted*.

NOTE: A copy of the Mission Order as adopted by Synod is found among the Supplements of these Acts.

(Cf. Supplement V-b).

3. Your Committee draws the attention of Synod to the probability that in putting this Mission Order into effect the Board may experience great difficulties in the arrangement according to which it is at present carrying on the calling of missionaries. We therefore suggest that Synod allow the Board to arrange for the calling of missionaries under the old Order until the Synod of 1940. *Reason:* The Board could not yet line up its present policies with Article VI, Section 2.

Adopted.

4. With regard to the "Notes Appended to the Report" of the Committee on the Revised Mission Order (cf. Agenda, Part I, pp. 42, 43), your Committee makes the following recommendations:

a. To adopt the recommendation in Note 1:

"Synod and the Board, as Synod's agency, shall arrange to bring the situation obtaining at present into harmony with the provisions of this Mission Order whenever this is necessary. However, as far as possible, no present contracts and agreements or existing relationships shall be abrogated or disturbed by the adoption of this Mission Order. Changes shall be made only after consultation with all parties concerned (Synod or Board, calling churches, and missionaries) and upon mutual agreement."

Adopted.

b. To receive as information Note 2:

"Since Synod has relieved the Secretary of Missions of duties in regard to Home Mission work, and has entrusted the Jewish Mission Work to Classis Illinois and Hudson-Hackensack, this Order has been changed accordingly under the duties of the Secretary of Missions."

Adopted.

c. Not to consider at the present time the feasibility of organizing a separate Classis New Mexico, as suggested in Note 3:

"Since we were instructed to study the status of our ordained Indian Missionaries, we suggest that Synod give consideration to the feasibility of organizing a separate Classis New Mexico to include the churches of our Indian Mission Field."

The ground for our advice not to consider this matter is that the field is ecclesiastically not yet sufficiently developed.

Adopted.

d. To reject the suggestion contained in Note 4:

"Finally, because the Home Missions Council and the Foreign Missions Conference, with which our Secretary of Missions is to keep in contact, are fully as modernistic as the Federal Council of Churches; and our Church has taken a definite stand against affiliation with the latter; it is the opinion of your

committee that this is the opportune time to sever our connections with these Mission Bodies. If Synod should concur in this opinion, the section which prescribes the duties of the Secretary of Missions in relation to these bodies should be deleted from the proposed Mission Order."

The advice of the Advisory Committee to *reject* this suggestion of the Committee on the Revised Mission Order is adopted.

In line with the Board's recommendation on this matter (cf. Supplement V-a), your Committee advises Synod to permit the Board of Missions to retain its membership in the Home Missions Council and the Foreign Missions Conference, on these grounds:

1. The Board membership in these councils has thus far proven to be helpful to our Indian work, and helps our Church in discharging her responsibilities with respect to the Indian Mission work in our country.
2. The function of these councils is not legislative, but merely advisory, and we are not bound by their decisions.
3. There is an important difference between membership of our Church in the Federal Council of Churches and membership in the Home Mission Council and Foreign Mission Conference. The first makes us a participant of and brings us under the influence of Modernism; the latter membership only pertains to our Board through its representative, and keeps the Board in close touch with important mission movements in our country and throughout the world, but does not bring our churches under the influence of modernistic teachings.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 99

In closing this session, Prof. Dr. G. Ch. Aalders voices the prayer and thanksgiving of Synod.

FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 23

Fifteenth Session

ARTICLE 100

Prayer is offered by the Rev. I. Westra, after Synod has united in singing No. 205 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 101

The roll call shows that all members are present, except elder H. Bloem of Classis Minnesota; elder H. Hekman of Classis Grand Rapids East, whose place is taken by his alternate, elder J. Knoll; and the Rev. G. J. Vande Riet of Classis Zeeland, whose place is taken by his alternate, the Rev. J. Kolkman. The Rev. P. A. Spoelstra is again present as delegate of Classis Kalamazoo.

The two brethren present for the first time express their agreement with the Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 102

The minutes of the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth sessions are read by the clerk, and accepted by Synod.

ARTICLE 103

The clerk reads a letter of Mr. K. W. Fortuin, in which he offers some supplementary information in regard to one of the grounds for his deposition.

This letter is received-as information, and ordered deposited in the archives of Synod, together with the other documents pertaining to his case.

(Cf. Art. 77.)

ARTICLE 104

The Committee appointed to try to secure office space for the Director of Missions (cf. Art. 66, p. 43) reports that it has failed in its attempt. No room is available in any of the buildings of Calvin College and Seminary, nor in the Christian Reformed Publishing House.

This report is received as information, and the matter is referred to the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, with power to act.

ARTICLE 105

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests B* in regard to

THE CASE OF SECOND KALAMAZOO

During the discussion of this Report, Synod goes into executive session.

In connection with this case, the delegates of Classis Kalamazoo inform Synod that in accord with Art. 33 of the Church Order they will not vote in this matter, and they ask that this be recorded in the Acts.

This is received as information, and the request is granted.

The Report of the Advisory Committee, a lengthy document, consisting of twenty-two typewritten pages, with all the decisions of Synod recorded on it by the clerk, has been deposited in the archives of Synod, together with all the documents pertaining to the case.

A large part of this document is taken up by an extensive and detailed Report of the Committee in re Kalamazoo II appointed by the previous Synod to investigate the case *in loco*, to work in conjunction with the Classis of Kalamazoo, with full power to act in order to terminate the dissension in the Second Church of Kalamazoo (cf. Acts of Synod 1938, p. 78).

After a careful investigation of the whole case, this Committee, working in conjunction with the Consistory of Second Kalamazoo and a Committee of Classis Kalamazoo, came to the conclusion that conditions in this church were of such a nature that the peace and preservation of the congregation made it necessary to release the Rev. G. J. Haan from this congregation, according to Art. 11, b, of our Church Order.

The pastor himself acquiesced in this decision of the Committee, which was accordingly carried out.

After the dismissal of the pastor no major difficulties have developed. The Committee was called upon in a couple instances to help in preparing answers to protests that were received, but the arrival of the new pastor has undoubtedly been the greatest factor in restoring peace and order in the congregation.

The services are appreciated by the congregation, and the attendance is on the increase. Some of the members formerly dissatisfied have changed their mind. Last year the congregation was unable to meet its quotas for our various denominational funds, but now the budget is coming in nicely, and a fine pipe organ is being installed.

The Committee appointed by Synod to deal with the difficulties besetting the Consistory and congregation of Second Kalamazoo has with God's help completed its task, and herewith submits its actions to the judgment of Synod.

At the suggestion of the Advisory Committee, Synod decides to approve the work done by the above-named Committee and to thank it for its labors.

The second part of the Advisory Committee's Report is taken up by a detailed answer to the contentions of Mr. L. H. Van Dam, who protests against the dismissal of the Rev. G. J. Haan by the Consistory of the Second Church of Kalamazoo.

The advice of the Committee is adopted by Synod on every point, and in conclusion Synod decides not to sustain brother L. H. Van Dam's protest against the action of the Consistory of Second Kalamazoo in their dismissal of the Rev. G. J. Haan.

ARTICLE 106

At the close of this session, elder G. Reitsma voices the prayer and thanksgiving of Synod to the Lord of the Church.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 23

Sixteenth Session

ARTICLE 107

Synod unites in singing No. 390 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. C. Huissen.

ARTICLE 108

Synod now receives the Report of the Committee on *Appointments*, Dr. J. Masselink serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee on Appointments herewith submits its Report.

In consultation with the clerk of Synod we thought it best to include in our Report complete membership lists of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, the Delegates for Examination, and also a complete list of all the various Committees, even though the term of many of the appointees does not expire this year. This makes our Report, as it will appear in the Acts of Synod, more valuable for ready reference.

Your Committee, then, recommends that Synod make the following appointments, in so far as these brethren have not been appointed by previous Synods:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

| <i>Classis</i> | | <i>Alternates</i> |
|----------------|--------------------|------------------------|
| California | Rev. R. J. Frens | Rev. S. Struyk ('40) |
| G. R. East | " W. P. Van Wyk | " W. Hendriksen ('42) |
| G. R. South | " H. Bel | " G. Hofmeyer ('40) |
| G. R. West | " J. K. Van Baalen | " R. Veldman ('42) |
| Hackensack | " J. J. Hiemenga | " J. T. Hoogstra ('40) |
| Holland | " D. Zwier | " H. Blystra ('42) |
| Hudson | " P. Van Dyk | " C. Spoelhof ('40) |
| Illinois | " M. Van Dyke | " G. Hoeksema ('42) |
| Kalamazoo | " E. J. Holtrop | " ('40) |
| Minnesota | " W. Terpsma | " H. Moes ('42) |
| Muskegon | " L. J. Lamberts | " J. Dolfin ('40) |
| Orange City | " R. Bronkema | " W. Bajema ('42) |
| Ostfriesland | " K. Tebben | " ('40) |
| Pacific | " J. Mulder | " D. Hollebeek ('42) |
| Pella | " M. Monsma | " J. Griffioen ('40) |
| Sioux Center | " J. G. Vande Lune | " B. H. Spalink ('42) |
| Wisconsin | " E. B. Pekelder | " J. C. Schaap ('40) |
| Zeeland | " W. Kok | " L. Veltkamp ('42) |

Adopted.

CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

| <i>Classis</i> | | <i>Alternates</i> |
|----------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| California | Rev. H. Rikkers | Rev. J. Bolt |
| G. R. East | " J. Vande Kieft | " D. Grasman |
| G. R. South | " A. Dusseljee | " E. Boeve |
| G. R. West | " H. Verduin | " |
| Hackensack | " J. Cupido | " J. Beebe |
| Holland | " L. Van Laar | " P. Jonker, Jr. |
| Hudson | " E. Kooistra | " |
| Illinois | " J. H. Monsma | " W. Haverkamp |
| Kalamazoo | " J. O. Bouwsma | " |
| Minnesota | " A. A. Koning | " W. Bode |
| Muskegon | " J. Dolfin | " J. Betten |
| Orange City | " H. Zwaanstra | " F. Vander Stoep |
| Ostfriesland | " L. F. Voskuil | " |
| Pacific | " J. Mulder | " D. Hollebeek |
| Pella | " I. Van Dellen | " D. Flietstra |
| Sioux Center | " J. Rubingh | " E. F. Visser |
| Wisconsin | " J. C. Schaap | " J. J. Holwerda |
| Zeeland | " G. J. Vande Riet | " J. Geels |

The Board members at large are: Mr. H. Denkema, Mr. Henry Hekman, and Mr. J. Kos. Their alternates, respectively: Dr. J. D. Mulder, Mr. Edward Wierenga, and Dr. E. H. Beernink.

Adopted.

DELEGATES FOR EXAMINATION

| <i>Classis</i> | | <i>Alternates</i> |
|----------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| California | Rev. S. Struyk | Rev. E. Tanis |
| G. R. East | " D. D. Bonnema | " H. J. Kuiper |
| G. R. South | " J. Bruinooge | " Z. J. Sherda |
| G. R. West | " H. Verduin | " T. Yff |
| Hackensack | " J. T. Hoogstra | " J. Van Bruggen |
| Holland | " N. J. Monsma | " P. Jonker, Jr. |
| Hudson | " C. Spoelhof | " |
| Illinois | " C. De Leeuw | " H. Kuiper |
| Kalamazoo | " J. Masselink | " W. Alkema |
| Minnesota | " J. Ehlers | " H. Moes |
| Muskegon | " J. P. De Vries | " S. P. Eldersveld |
| Orange City | " C. Groot | " J. H. Geerlings |
| Ostfriesland | " J. M. Voortman | " J. F. Schuurman |
| Pacific | " H. Vander Woude | " J. Vanden Hoek |
| Pella | " B. Zylstra | " J. Griffioen |
| Sioux Center | " A. Wassink | " R. L. Haan |
| Wisconsin | " N. Jansen | " E. B. Pekelder |
| Zeeland | " E. J. Krohne | " W. Kok |

Adopted.

COMMITTEES

1. *Synodical Committee*: Rev. W. P. Van Wyk; Rev. I. Van Dellen; Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema; Dr. H. Beets (*ex officio*).
2. *Stated Clerk*: Dr. H. Beets; alternate, Rev. J. Dolfin ('42).
3. *Synodical Treasurer*: Mr. T. Noordewier; Mr. Henry J. Voss, assistant.
4. *General Treasurer, Jewish Missions*: Rev. P. Holwerda; alternate, Mr. B. Stap.
5. *Transportation Secretary*: Mr. Bert Pousma.
6. *Committee on Revision of the Creed*: The Seminary Faculty.
7. *Committee in re Ecumenical Council*: Rev. I. Van Dellen; Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Prof. L. Berkhof; Dr. H. Beets.
8. *Committee for South America*: Dr. H. Beets; Rev. D. D. Bonnema; Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden; Rev. H. Blystra; Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.
9. *Committee for the new set-up of the "Ministers Pension and Relief Administration"*: To be appointed next year. During this year of transition the present Emeritus

Board shall be in charge: Mr. Henry Hekman; Mr. G. D. Vander Werp; Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; Mr. W. K. Bareman; and Rev. R. J. Bos.

10. *Radio Broadcasting Committee*: Rev. D. H. Walters; Rev. E. B. Pekelder; Rev. H. Baker; Rev. B. Essenburg; Mr. M. Fakkema.

11. *Committee for Church Help*: Rev. A. Wassink; Mr. C. Mulder; Dr. W. Bode. General alternate, Rev. J. R. Van Dyke.

12. *Representatives on the Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S.*: Rev. J. J. Hiemenga; Dr. H. Beets (Hon. Vice Pres.).

13. *Representative National Christian Association*: Rev. J. Putt; alternate, Rev. G. Hoeksema.

14. *Representative American Bible Society*: Rev. J. Beebe; alternate, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra.

15. *Representative Canadian Bible Society*: Rev. L. Trap.

16. *Committee in re Delegates to Corresponding Churches in the U. S.*: Rev. J. J. Hiemenga; Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft; Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema.

17. *Committee in re Christian Labor Association*: Rev. L. Veltkamp, Sr.; Rev. H. Keegstra.

18. *Committee to study Overture California in re Sunday Labor*: Rev. W. Groen; Rev. A. Van Dyken; Rev. K. E. F. J. De Waal Malefyt.

19. *Committee in re Sunday School Lesson Planning*: Dr. H. H. Meeter; Prof. H. Schultze; Rev. J. Weidenaar.

20. *Committee in re Compendium Revision*: Dr. Y. P. De Jong; Dr. H. Beets; Prof. L. Berkhof; Rev. W. Hendriksen; Dr. H. Kuiper.

21. *Committee of Collaboration with Executive Committee of Curatorium*: Rev. W. Hendriksen; Dr. J. H. Bruinooge; Rev. J. Gritter; Mr. A. Peters; Mr. H. Hekman.

22. *Committee for Historical Documents*: Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Dr. H. Beets.

23. *Committee in re "Reading Service" Sermons*: Rev. M. Monsma; Rev. J. Vander Ploeg; Rev. D. J. Hoitenga.

24. *Committee on Digest of Protests*: Dr. H. Beets; Dr. S. Volbeda; Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

25. *Committee to advise Publication Committee in the event of an opportunity to sell the old Publication Building*: Mr. Jelle Hekman; Mr. T. Noordewier; Mr. J. Kos.

26. *Representative on National Committee of Army and Navy Chaplains:* Dr. H. Beets.

27. *Committee on bids for printing Synodical Agenda and Acts:* Mr. T. Noordewier; Dr. H. Beets; Mr. J. B. Hulst.

28. *Committee in re expenses for preparation for Synod:* Mr. H. J. Voss; Mr. T. Noordewier; Dr. G. Goris; Mr. J. Folkema.

29. *Committee for printing Reports of Advisory Committees and other arrangements for the next Synod:* Mr. H. J. Voss; alternate, Dr. E. Y. Monsma.

30. *Calling Church for the next Synod:* West Leonard St. Christian Reformed Church of Grand Rapids, Mich.
Adopted.

ARTICLE 109

On motion it is decided to allow Mr. Henry J. Voss an annual remuneration of \$25.00 for his labors in making arrangements for Synod, the printing of the Synodical reports, etc.; and the same amount to the first clerk for his labors in preparing the Acts of Synod for the press.

ARTICLE 110

Synod is reminded of the fact that two of its members are missionary workers on the Indian Mission field, viz. Mr. J. H. Bosscher and Mr. B. De Boer.

These brethren at the request of Synod make a brief address, telling about their work, the former as manager at Rehoboth, the latter as campworker at Nahaschitty.

ARTICLE 111

The clerk reads the minutes of the fifteenth and sixteenth sessions, which are accepted by Synod.

ARTICLE 112

Dr. G. Ch. Aalders briefly addresses Synod, in substance as follows:

"I cannot leave without saying a few words. I must express my deep appreciation of the kindness you have shown me. These have been days of great pleasure to me, days that I shall never forget.

"I really felt at home among you, especially because I observed the spirit of the Reformed faith dwelling in you, the same spirit that is living among us in the Netherlands.

"My stay among you has brought us closer together. We are one in the Lord Jesus Christ, one in our loyalty to the Reformed faith, our common heritage."

"And now I am leaving, but I take with me the most happy memories. In closing I express my fervent hope and prayer that the Lord may be with you and bless you in all your labors in this great country of yours."

"May through your labors here and through ours on the other side of the Atlantic Ocean be promoted the coming of the Kingdom of our blessed Lord and Savior."

In name of Synod, the President replies:

"We also have enjoyed your visit. We felt at home with you, as you felt at home with us. A week ago today, when the temperature rose to an uncomfortable height as we were meeting here, and we removed our coats, you followed our example. We appreciate your democratic spirit."

"And now we wish you Godspeed on your journey. May the Lord guide you safely home, to your dear ones, and to the Churches you serve. Convey to them our sincere greetings in the Lord Jesus Christ. May God bless you in all your labors for the advancement of His cause and Kingdom."

ARTICLE 113

Before closing this last session, the President expresses Synod's appreciation to all who have helped to make this one of the most pleasant and profitable Synodical gatherings. He calls attention to the fact that this Synod has met every issue but one, and that one was passed on to the brethren on the Pacific coast! It has not postponed matters to following Synods, but has dared to tackle the issues. This is as it should be. May the Lord bless each one of us, as we are now ready to return to our homes and spheres of labor.

Dr. H. Beets, Stated Clerk of Synod, states that he has been present at every Synod of our Church since 1902, and that according to his conviction this Synod has been as fraternal, as harmonious, and as fruitful as any he ever attended. No doubt a great deal of credit is due to the wise leadership of the President of this Synod, who has proved himself to be a worthy son of his beloved and respected father, the late Rev. J. Groen.

On motion Synod decides to express its hearty appreciation of the wise and firm leadership exercised by its President, the Rev. W. Groen.

ARTICLE 114

Synod now unites in singing No. 458 of the Psalter Hymnal: *God Be With You Till We Meet Again*, after which the President closes this last session by leading in prayer in thanksgiving.

W. GROEN, *President.*

J. J. HIEMENGA, *Vice President.*

D. ZWIER, *First Clerk.*

J. GRITTER, *Second Clerk.*

Attested as true copy.

Henry Beets, S. C.

737 Madison Ave., S. E.

Grand Rapids, Mich., U. S. A.

SUPPLEMENTS

SUPPLEMENT I-a (Cf. Art. 51)

REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE

*Dear Brethren of Synod, assembled in
Grand Rapids, Mich., June, 1939:*

The past year was a very quiet one insofar as your Synodical Committee was concerned. No matter of any special significance was presented to us. Our secretary, as stated clerk of Synod, had to fill in several questionnaires and blanks, as required by the government or requested by different bodies—but nothing of special importance, except that your Committee obtained the services of Senator Vanden Berg and Representative Mapes to help defeat certain paragraphs of the Social Security Act, which planned to include the ministry. Happily this part of the act did not pass. We suggest that the stated clerk express the thanks of Synod to the gentlemen just named. In recent years we have sent no delegates to corresponding Churches in the U. S.—to save expense. We await your pleasure as to reassuming the custom. We also call your attention to it that our last Synod, while appointing two brethren to represent us at the General Synod at Sneek, failed to name an amount as to travelling expense. No doubt your committee, ad hoc, will present a proposal on the subject. No reply has been received from the Magyar Free Reformed church, p. 39, Acts of 1938. Neither have we received any official communication from the Christian Reformed Church, Netherlands, as mentioned in Acts of Synod, 1936, p. 97. As to the Presbyterian (now Orthodox Presb.) Church of America, there has been no progress as to beginning correspondence. From the *Presb. Guardian*, June, 1939, we learn that the question of membership in oath bound secret societies will be investigated by a committee, while a Directory of Worship as amended, was adopted, but the Book of Discipline was once more provisionally adopted to be binding till the 7th General Assembly of that body. Perhaps a delegate of the above named

Church, if sent to us, will be willing to give more information, if called for.

The term of office of the members of the synodical committee will not expire till the next Synod, that of the stated clerk till 1942.

Respectfully submitted, yours to serve,

W. P. VAN WYK,

I. VAN DELLEN,

E. VAN HALSEMA.

Secretary: HENRY BEETS.

SUPPLEMENT I-b
(Cf. Art. 63, X.)

REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL TREASURER

Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 14, 1939.
*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

ONCE again it is my privilege to submit to you an itemized statement of all receipts and disbursements of Synodical Funds since the previous meeting of Synod in 1938.

Realizing that you will not be interested, particularly, in such a statement, I wish also to give the following condensed report:

| | |
|---|-------------|
| June 8, 1938, Balance of Cash on hand..... | \$ 7,634.60 |
| Total Receipts as per Statement..... | 8,561.29 |
| | <hr/> |
| | \$16,195.89 |
| Total Disbursements as per Statement..... | 6,440.47 |
| | <hr/> |
| June 14, 1939, Balance of Cash on hand..... | \$ 9,755.42 |

You may be interested to know that the greater portion of the disbursements was divided as follows:

| | |
|---|-------------|
| Traveling Expenses of the Delegates..... | \$ 1,764.30 |
| Dormitory Services and Supplies..... | 700.17 |
| Printing of the Agenda and Acts of Synod..... | 1,713.58 |

To these items must be added the expenses incurred by the various Committees appointed by Synod, the delegates from one Classis to the other in connection with the examination of the Candidates for the Ministry, and the subsidy being paid to Classis Pacific to help bear the burden of its Classical meetings.

In spite of these expenses, I am happy to call your attention to the fact that the present cash balance exceeds, by nearly 50%, the entire amount disbursed during the past year. Unless special financial obligations are incurred by Synod, it would seem that the assessment for Synodical Expenses could be materially reduced for the coming year.

Trusting that God will guide you by His Spirit in all of your deliberations and activities, I am,

Yours very sincerely,

TONY NOORDEWIER, *Synodical Treasurer.*

SUPPLEMENT II.

(Cf. Art. 84)

**REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN
COLLEGE AND SEMINARY**

To the Synod of 1939.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary respectfully submits the following matters for your consideration:

A. The Board.

1. The Board met Wednesday morning, May 31, and continued its activities until Tuesday evening, June 6. Every one of the eighteen Classes was represented. All the officers were re-elected:

| | |
|--------------------------|---------------------|
| President..... | Rev. W. P. Van Wyk |
| Vice-President..... | Rev. J. J. Hiemenga |
| Secretary..... | Rev. L. J. Lamberts |
| Assistant Secretary..... | Rev. D. Zwier |

2. At this meeting the Board gave licensure to the following: Harry Boer, William P. Brink, Harold Dekker, Arthur Hoogstrate, Siebert Kramer, John Mulder, Frederick Netz, Harold Petroelje, Gysbert J. Rozenboom, William Vander Haak, and Gerrit Vandé Riet.

3. Ten men received admission to the Seminary.

4. The Synod of 1938 (Acts 1938, p. 127) decided the following:

"Whereas, due to the reorganization of the Board of Trustees, all members were chosen this year; and

"Whereas, according to Article 1 of the Rules of the Board of Trustees, one-half of its members are to retire every two years, Synod decides to refer this question as to whose terms are to expire after two years to the Board of Trustees."

With a view to this decision the Board recommends to Synod that the members of those Classes that appear first, third, fifth, etc., on the list shall serve until September 1, 1940, while all the others shall serve until September 1, 1942. In the event that this recommendation is adopted, the members representing the following Classes will retire next year: California, Grand Rapids South, Hackensack, Hudson, Kalamazoo, Muskegon, Ostfriesland, Pella, and

Wisconsin. (All will, of course, be eligible to re-election.) The members representing the following Classes will remain in office until September 1, 1942: Grand Rapids East, Grand Rapids West, Holland, Illinois, Minnesota, Orange City, Pacific, Sioux Center, and Zeeland.

B. *The Standing Committees.*

1. During the past year the following men served as members of the Executive Committee: Rev. H. Bel, Rev. W. Kok, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Rev. J. K. Van Baalen, and Rev. Dr. M. Van Dyke. Rev. Van Baalen served as chairman, and Rev. Lamberts as secretary.

2. The Synod of 1937 instructed the Executive Committee to regulate the examinations of the prospective candidates and to divide the work among the Classes (Acts 1937, Art. 80, p. 65). The committee has carried out these instructions. The examination is to be held on Thursday, June 15, in the Seminary Chapel, according to the agenda that has appeared in the church papers and that will be presented to your honorable body in a separate document.

3. The Synod of 1938 (Acts, p. 51) instructed the Executive Committee "to confer with the Seminary Faculty in order to take steps to include members of said Faculty in the pension fund plan adopted for the College Faculty."

While conferring with the Faculty, the Executive Committee learned that this body agreed to be included in the pension fund plan, provided the stipulation respecting the Church's care for dependents of the professors shall be brought into harmony with the principle embodied in Art. 13 of the Church Order. The committee realized, however, that a revision of the pension plan would lead to numerous difficulties. In view of this situation it presented the following to the faculty:

"The Executive Committee is of the opinion that the rules and regulations regarding the pension fund must not be changed and that for this reason your honorable body must either accept or reject them 'in toto.' In case your honorable body accepts this plan, the committee is ready to recommend to Synod that a dependent of an ordained faculty member, who is in financial straits after the pension period is past, shall receive 'out of the common fund of the churches' mentioned in Article 13 of the Church Order."

As the Faculty accepted this proposition the Executive Committee recommends what is stated above. Synod will

notice that this covers also ordained members of the College Faculty. It may be added that the Board has given its approval to this arrangement.

4. During the past year the following formed the personnel of the Board of Finance: Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, Rev. D. Zwier, and Messrs. G. J. Rooks, G. L. Doornbos, John Hekman, B. W. Hertel, T. Noordewier, and F. L. Winter. The Board of Trustees reappointed Rev. W. P. Van Wyk and Mr. Noordewier, whose terms of office had expired.

5. As the rules and regulations require that there shall be three Board members in the Committee on Finances, the Board asked Rev. Kok to serve in it also. This brother is already giving much of his time to the work required of the Executive Committee, and will have to sacrifice still more to serve on this Committee, too. Owing to the reduction in the number of its members, the Board has not enough representatives of the Michigan Classes to man the standing committees.

C. The Seminary.

1. Prof. Berkhof, president of Calvin Seminary, reported that during the past academic year there were enrolled eleven Juniors, four Middlers, and seven Seniors. Besides these there were fourteen graduate and three unclassified students, making the total enrolment thirty-five.

2. The Board, after taking note of the fact that Dr. S. Volbeda has rounded out twenty-five years of service in our Seminary, congratulated the professor.

3. The Board of Western Seminary thanked the Calvin Board for the services Dr. Wyngaarden was permitted to render at their institution during the past two years.

D. The College.

1. Dr. Stob reported that the enrolment figure had gone up to 431 this past year. This means that there were 91 more students at Calvin in January, 1939, than there were in January, 1934.

2. Prof. K. Schoolland, who served our institution from the beginning of 1895 to 1923 as professor in Holland and Greek, died on September 20, 1938, at the ripe age of 87. The Board adopted resolutions of appreciation and sympathy.

3. Dr. R. Stob, who had been appointed to the presidency in 1933 for a term of two years, and reappointed in 1935 for a period of four years, announced that he did not wish

to be considered again for this office. The Board gave him a rising vote of appreciation for the work he had done. As the time was too limited to select a new president, the Board asked Prof. J. Broene, who held the office from 1925 to 1930, to serve as Acting President for one year. He acceded to this request.

4. Prof. A. J. Rooks, who has served our school since 1894 and was the only survivor of the five professors of the '90's — Boer, Hemkes, Breuker, Schoolland, Rooks — reached the retirement age last January. With respect to our "beloved Dean" the Board did the following:

- (a) It accorded him the title of Dean Emeritus;
- (b) In view of the fact that there is no one at present to take his place and also because of the fact that our institution can profitably use his services, it decided to retain his services as Dean for another year; and
- (c) It presented to him resolutions of appreciation.

5. Since Prof. Rooks will no longer teach Latin, the Board decided to unite the departments of Latin and Greek into the department of Classical Language and to appoint Dr. R. Stob as the head of this department.

6. Mr. Radius, who has been instructor in Greek the past six years, and who is also well-versed in Latin, was given an appointment as Associate Professor in this department.

7. Last year we reported to your honorable body that Miss Johanna Timmer was not pleased with certain angles of her work as Dean of Women. The Executive Committee induced her to stay another year, but in April she announced that she was going to leave. The Board, appreciating greatly the work Miss Timmer has done among the young women at Calvin during a period of thirteen years, was loathe to lose her valuable services but had to accept her resignation. The Board appointed Mrs. Grace Van Laar Pels to take her place as Dean of Women.

8. In 1937 we informed Synod that Mr. Henry Stob had been appointed as Instructor in the Department of Philosophy, but that he was studying at Göttingen, Germany, where he was working for his doctor's degree. Last year we could give Synod the added information that upon the Executive Committee's suggestion he was continuing his studies another year at the Free University. We can report now that Dr. Henry Stob has returned to America and expects to begin his work in the department of Philosophy next September.

In the past it has been our rule that no one was allowed to teach until the Executive Committee had had a conference with him about his spiritual life, his doctrinal views, his stand on the amusement question. This year the Board itself interviewed Dr. Henry Stob and Prof. Radius; it notified all the appointees that their appointment was subject to the approval of the committee that was going to interview them; and in addition it instructed the Executive Committee to have a conference with each member of the teaching staff once every year.

E. Expansion of Curricula and Staff.

1. The Board is convinced that expansion of curricula and staff have become imperative. The following considerations have led this body to take steps in this direction:

- a) The number of students has increased from year to year while the number of teachers has remained practically the same for over a decade;
- b) Because there is a shortage of teachers, some subjects have to be taught by student assistants, and other subjects can not be taught at all, so that a number of our students have to attend the Grand Rapids Junior College to get the instruction they need;
- c) Some of our professors are forced to teach branches in other fields than their own, and a few occupy two chairs instead of one;
- d) Some of our students, after finishing Calvin, find themselves insufficiently prepared to do graduate work. The requirements of the universities are gradually getting more rigid, and we must prepare our men and women in such a way that they can meet these requirements;
- e) The president, together with the faculty and the Executive Committee, presented recommendations in this direction;
- f) Classis Grand Rapids South urged the Board to expand the staff and the curricula;
- g) The North Central Association, whose recognition we value, requires such expansion.

2. The Board has taken the following steps, subject to the approval of Synod:

- a) With respect to the department of Bible it was decided to permit college students to take courses in the Seminary, or, if this is not feasible, to ask one or more

local ministers to teach such branches as may be deemed necessary;

- b) With respect to the department of Chemistry it was decided to secure another full-time professor, if possible one who has his doctor's degree in that particular field, with the understanding that either he or Prof. Dekker shall also teach part-time in the department of Physics (Engineering). After this was decided, Dr. J. De Vries, of Knox College, was appointed as Associate Professor for this position;
- c) It was decided to purchase additional equipment for our science departments, particularly for the Chemistry laboratory;
- d) It was decided to secure some one in the department of History and Political Science, if possible one who can teach also in the department of Economics and Sociology. After this decision was taken, the Board appointed Dr. R. Drost, professor in History at Central College, Pella, Iowa, as Instructor in the department of History and Political Science. (Dr. Drost was a delegate of Classis Pella to the Synod of 1936);
- e) It was decided to make provision for a man in the department of English. The Board then appointed Mr. Henry Zylstra, who is studying at Harvard with a view to obtaining his doctor's degree. It is understood that he will not begin his work until September, 1940.

The Board trusts that your honorable body will give its approval to these arrangements.

3. Mention has been made of expanding further by the erection of a new building that might be used for a gymnasium and other purposes. The Board, after hearing from President Stob and from the Executive Committee that the expansion of the staff and curricula is of far greater importance for the present, decided not to enter upon a building program at this time.

F. *Finances.*

1. The secretary of the Board of Finance reported that "in general the financial condition is satisfactory." In considering the situation it is well to remember that during the last two years a considerable sum of money has been set aside for a pension reserve. This explains, at least to some extent, why the deficit accumulated during the years of the depression was not decreased, or decreased but little.

2. In the Rules and Regulations for the Pension Fund that we presented to the Synod of 1938, provision is made in Section XI for the administration of the Fund. The committee controlling the fund was duly organized June 1. The following officers were elected:

| | |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| President..... | Rev. J. J. Hiemenga |
| Vice-President..... | Mr. Tony Noordewier |
| Secretary..... | Prof. H. G. Dekker |
| Treasurer..... | Mr. F. Winter |

The Board considers this Committee on Pensions as a committee of the Board of Trustees, which is to report to this Board at its annual meetings.

3. With an eye to the recommendation of a committee to remove the distinction between assessments and quotas, the Board wishes to call the attention of Synod to the fact that our standing in the North Central Association is to a large extent dependent on our regular income from the churches. We are eager to continue in good standing in this Association. If the North Central Association should no longer want to recognize us, our graduates would no longer receive admission to the universities of this country.

4. Last year we informed Synod that Calvin, though it has about \$15,000.00 invested in the Western Christian High School at Hull, Iowa, is receiving no returns on its investment. The Board invited Dr. R. L. Haan to explain why the institution at Hull was not paying anything. After hearing his explanation, the Board instructed the Finance Committee to be lenient with the Western Christian High School for another year.

5. The budget adopted for the academic year 1939-'40, briefly summed up, is as follows:

| | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| Salaries | \$ 94,410.00 |
| Other Expenditures | 33,170.00 |
| | <hr/> \$127,580.00 |

6. The Committee on Finances, after taking note of the expansion program and after conferring with a special committee of the Board, reported that it would do all in its power to raise the additional amount needed for the budget, if necessary by appointing a financial agent.

7. The Financial Statement of Calvin College and Seminary is as follows:

BALANCE SHEET AS OF MAY 31, 1939

ASSETS

| | | |
|---------------------------------------|--------------|--------------|
| Endowment Investments: | | |
| Bonds and Mortgages..... | \$172,650.00 | |
| Real Estate | 11,177.00 | |
| Un-invested Cash Balance..... | 14,680.62 | |
| | | \$198,457.62 |
| Physical Plant: | | |
| Buildings and Grounds..... | \$499,508.62 | |
| Furniture and Equipment..... | 65,996.31 | |
| | | \$565,504.93 |
| Current Assets: | | |
| Cash Balance — General Fund..... | \$ 2,322.63 | |
| Cash Balance — Pension Account..... | 12,875.50 | |
| Students Accounts Receivable..... | 2,118.84 | |
| Student Organizations | 213.37 | |
| Hekman Bros. on Seminary Bldg..... | 19,000.00 | |
| Securities: | | |
| Federal Farm Mort. Corp. (Pension) .. | 4,000.00 | |
| Cleveland-Pittsburgh R. R. Co..... | 2,000.00 | |
| Van Agthoven, Residuary..... | 11,989.87 | |
| Van Agthoven, Specific..... | 17,408.25 | |
| G. R. Savings Bank — Impounded..... | 298.44 | |
| Due from Plant Funds..... | 2,410.79 | |
| Operating Deficit — Sept. 1st..... | 14,289.54 | |
| | | \$ 88,927.23 |

LIABILITIES

| | | |
|--|--------------|--------------|
| Endowment Funds | | \$198,457.62 |
| Plant Funds: | | |
| Invested in Plant..... | \$544,094.14 | |
| Notes Payable on Seminary..... | 19,000.00 | |
| Amount taken from General Fund..... | 2,410.79 | |
| | | \$565,504.93 |
| Current Funds: | | |
| Wm. A. Van Agthoven Estate..... | \$ 29,398.12 | |
| Calvin College Bookstore..... | 788.83 | |
| Unexpended Funds | 7,637.30 | |
| Pension Plan Funds..... | 16,875.50 | |
| Student Deposits | 318.17 | |
| Western Chr. High School..... | 239.52 | |
| Bond Differential Account..... | 495.65 | |
| Dormitory Reserve — Sept. 1..... | 5,599.03 | |
| Reserve to cover expenses over income for June to August..... | 19,475.11 | |
| Notes Payable — General..... | 8,100.00 | |
| | | \$ 88,927.23 |

OPERATING STATEMENT

For the Year 1938-'39 and for the Year 1937-'38

The figures in the first column cover the actual income and expense from September 1, 1938, to May 31, 1939, plus the estimated income and expense from June 1, 1939, to August 31, 1939.

The figures in the second column cover the actual income and expense from September 1, 1937, to August 31, 1938.

| INCOME | | 1938-'39 | 1937-'38 |
|---|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Classical Payments | | \$ 68,728.90 | \$ 68,745.91 |
| Tuition and Fees..... | | 46,605.77 | 43,001.20 |
| Interest on Investments..... | | 5,723.76 | 4,408.01 |
| Athletics | | 1,052.77 | 1,356.36 |
| Miscellaneous | | 111.92 | 142.36 |
| | | <u>\$122,223.12</u> | <u>\$117,653.84</u> |
| Dining Hall — Board..... | \$ | 9,536.03 | \$ 10,580.06 |
| Dormitory — Rent..... | | 3,751.80 | 4,070.60 |
| | | <u>\$ 13,287.83</u> | <u>\$ 14,650.66</u> |
| Total Income..... | | \$135,510.95 | \$132,304.50 |
| EXPENSES | | | Budget for |
| | 1938-'39 | 1937-'38 | 1939-'40 |
| Supplies: | | | |
| College | \$ 15,082.34 | \$ 13,506.45 | \$ 17,805.00 |
| Seminary | 587.41 | 653.34 | 1,175.00 |
| Business | 3,138.80 | 2,699.19 | 3,140.00 |
| Physical Plant | 8,362.24 | 6,780.05 | 11,050.00 |
| Total Supplies..... | \$ 27,170.79 | \$ 23,639.03 | \$ 33,170.00 |
| Salaries..... | 93,332.50 | 93,510.64 | 94,410.00 |
| | <u>\$120,503.29</u> | <u>\$117,149.67</u> | <u>\$127,580.00</u> |
| Dining Hall | \$ 9,082.73 | \$ 9,517.55 | |
| Dormitory Rooms | 2,765.43 | 5,326.13 | |
| | <u>\$ 11,848.16</u> | <u>\$ 14,843.68</u> | |
| Total Expense..... | \$132,351.45 | \$131,993.35 | |
| BALANCE | | | |
| General Reserve | \$ 1,719.83 | \$ 504.17 | |
| Dormitory Reserve | 1,439.67 | 193.02 (short) | |
| Total Balance | \$ 3,159.50 | \$ 311.15 | |
| OPERATING DEFICIT | | | |
| General Deficit as of September 1, 1938..... | | | \$ 14,289.54 |
| Estimated Balance for 1938-'39 — above..... | | | 1,719.83 |
| Net Deficit as of August 31, 1939 (Estimate)..... | | | \$ 12,569.71 |
| Dormitory Reserve as of September 1, 1938..... | | | \$ 5,599.03 |
| Estimated Balance for 1938-'39 — above..... | | | 1,439.67 |
| Net Reserve as of August 31, 1939 (Estimate)..... | | | \$ 7,038.70 |

Humbly submitted for the Board of Trustees,

L. J. LAMBERTS, Sec'y.

SUPPLEMENT III.
(Cf. Art. 62)

**REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR
HOME MISSIONS**

To the Synod of 1939.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Executive Committee for Home Missions begs to submit the following report to your honorable body. To facilitate action on this report and the various matters contained in it, it has been divided into eight parts:

I. PERSONNEL AND ORGANIZATION

1. First of all it should be reported that because of the sudden and unexpected demise of the Rev. H. E. Oostendorp, a member of the Committee since October 14, 1937, a change in the membership of the Ex. Comm. was made necessary. The Rev. Oostendorp was himself the alternate for the Rev. H. Baker, whose membership discontinued as he entered upon the labors of Home-Missionary-at-Large. However, no alternate was appointed by Synod for the Rev. Oostendorp. The Ex. Comm., therefore, asked the Rev. J. Geels, of Beaverdam, who was appointed an alternate by Synod, to take the place of the Rev. Oostendorp. The Rev. Geels has kindly consented and has been a member of this Committee since September 1, 1938.

2. The Ex. Comm. is now composed of the following members:

| | Term |
|--|-----------|
| The Rev. J. Geels; Alt. | 1936-1939 |
| Mr. J. B. Hulst; Alt. the Rev. A. Dusseljee..... | 1936-1939 |
| The Rev. William Kok; Alt. | 1936-1939 |
| The Rev. H. Blystra; Alt. the Rev. P. Jonker, Jr..... | 1937-1940 |
| The Rev. D. D. Bonnema; Alt..... | 1937-1940 |
| The Rev. J. Breuker; Alt. the Rev. I. Westra..... | 1937-1940 |
| The Rev. R. J. Karsen; Alt. the Rev. M. Bolt..... | 1938-1941 |
| The Rev. N. J. Monsma; Alt. the Rev. C. Holtrop..... | 1938-1941 |
| The Rev. Dr. W. H. Rutgers; Alt. the Rev. F. Doezeema | 1938-1941 |

3. It is apparent from the above that the term of office of the brethren Geels, Hulst, and Kok expires with the Synod of 1939, as well as that of the alternate for Brother Hulst, the Rev. A. Dusseljee. The Ex. Comm. calls the attention of Synod to this fact. Art. 4 of the H.M.O. prescribes that Synod elect three members and their alternates at this time. (Note: Art. 4 has been changed by the Synod of 1937, see Acts, p. 75.) An alternate is also to be elected for the Rev. D. D. Bonnema.

4. During the year 1938-1939 the Rev. H. Blystra was president of the Ex. Comm.; the Rev. J. Breuker, vice-president; the Rev. N. J. Monsma, secretary; the Rev. D. D. Bonnema, treasurer; the Rev. H. Blystra, secretary of the sub-committee for Church Extension; the Rev. R. J. Karsen, secretary of the sub-committee for Church Subsidy; Brother J. B. Hulst, secretary for the sub-committee for the Emergency Fund.

5. The personnel of the sub-committees has been as follows, the past year:

- a. Church Extension: Monsma, Blystra, Kok.
- b. Church Subsidy: Breuker, Karsen, Rutgers.
- c. Emergency Fund: Bonnema, Hulst, Geels. °

6. During the year 1938-1939 the Ex. Comm. has met 14 times. In addition the sub-committees have met many times.

II. GENERAL INFORMATION

1. REV. J. S. BALT—EMERITUS.

Upon inquiry by the Ex. Comm. Missionary J. S. Balt of Hamilton, Ont., informed the Comm. that he would be 70 years old February 14, 1939, so that the rules adopted by Synod, 1938, (see Acts, pp. 67, 198) became applicable. Rev. Balt, however, stated in his letter, "... dat wij gaarne om des werks wille nog op deze zelfde voet wenschen voort te gaan." The Ex. Comm. replied to this request that it was not in position to comply with it, since Synod specifically decided this matter. The brother was, therefore, advised to make arrangements for his retirement at the meeting of Classis Grand Rapids East to be held during the month of January, 1939. The Ex. Comm. informed Rev. Balt, in addition, that it did not feel at liberty to continue his salary beyond the month of January. Rev. Balt, thereupon, requested the Comm., "... om

deze zaak uit te stellen tot de Mei-vergadering dezer Classis." The Ex. Comm. yielded to this request of brother Balt with the understanding, however, that his emeritation would take effect in May, 1939, and he was advised to make the necessary arrangements at the January meeting of the Classis. Upon this advice of the Ex. Comm. no reply was received from the brother, but the Rev. Bonnema informed the Ex. Comm. that Rev. Balt had failed to make arrangements for his retirement at the January meeting of the Classis. The Ex. Comm., thereupon, wrote Rev. Balt, expressing its regret because of his failure to apply for retirement, and informing him that the Ex. Comm. felt constrained to hold him to the agreement made. The last letter about this matter was written by the Ex. Comm. on February 11, 1939. The Comm. is sorry to inform Synod that Rev. Balt has not replied to this letter. The Comm. has not been informed, in an official way, what the brother expects to do in this matter, and, therefore, kindly requests Synod to decide in this case.

2. REV. M. BOTBYL—EMERITUS.

Upon inquiry by the Ex. Comm. Missionary M. Botbyl informed the Comm. that he would be 70 years old on November 15, 1938, so that the rules adopted by the Synod of 1938 (see Acts, pp. 67, 198) became applicable. Rev. Botbyl, however, stated in his letter, "... I beg to have the Committee seek a way if possible to have me continue for the time being." The Ex. Comm. replied to this that it was not able to comply with this request, since this concerned a matter which had been specifically decided by Synod. In addition the brother was advised to make arrangements for his retirement by February, 1939, since the Ex. Comm. did not feel at liberty to continue his salary beyond that month. The Rev. Botbyl, thereupon, requested that his emeritation be postponed to April, 1939, for reasons stated in his letter. The Ex. Comm. complied with this request. The brother duly acknowledged this reply of the Ex. Comm. However, a letter was at hand from the Rev. Botbyl at the meeting of the Ex. Comm. held May 3, 1939, in which he asks that if an exception is to be made with the emeritation of the Rev. J. S. Balt, his request for a similar exception should likewise be taken into consideration. Synod is asked to dispose of this matter also.

3. ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION.

On August 4, 1938, such changes in the Articles of Incorporation of the erstwhile General Home Missions Committee of the Christian Reformed Church were legally made as to comply with the present Home Mission Order and the present set-up, according to which the Executive Committee for Home Missions is now functioning. This change was made necessary because the Comm. holds bonds which were held by the General Home Mission Committee, and to forestall any difficulty which might arise in this connection.

4. HOME MISSIONS NUMBER—THE BANNER.

On May 4, 1939, a special Home Missions Number of *The Banner* was published. This was the second number of its kind published within a period of less than two years. The Ex. Comm., through a special sub-committee for this purpose, consisting of the brethren Baker, Hulst and Bonnema, gathered the material for this number. The Ex. Comm. wishes to express its appreciation to the Publication Committee for its splendid coöperation and willingness to set an issue of *The Banner* aside for this purpose.

5. PAMPHLET.

The Rev. Baker is working on the production of a pamphlet or leaflet in coöperation with Missionary D. Mellema, in which the main tenets of the doctrines and position of our Church are briefly set forth, and which is to be adapted for use by our missionaries, so that those contacted by our men may the better become acquainted with our Church. The pamphlet is in the course of preparation and other men may be consulted before it is printed.

6. INAUGURATING SERVICES.

On May 3, 1939, it was decided to inform our missionaries not to inaugurate services in fields they may have investigated until the approval of the Ex. Comm. has been obtained. The Comm. was compelled to take this position because of two reasons especially: (1) When services have once been started they should be continued if at all possible. (The Ex. Comm. is in a better position to judge whether we are sufficiently equipped with men to continue the services in a given place or not.) (2) The Classes in whose territory the field is located should be

given an opportunity, through their H. M. Committees, to express their opinion in regard to the desirability of beginning services in a certain place, since they may also be called upon to assign classical appointments to such fields.

7. REPORTS TO CLASSIS H. M. COMMITTEES.

Finally it should be stated that the Ex. Comm. has instructed our missionaries to send copies of their monthly reports to the Ex. Comm., to the H. M. Committees of the Classes in whose territory they labor. The same blanks used for the reports to the Ex. Comm. are to be used for the reports to the Classical H. M. Committees. This will enable every Classical H. M. Comm. to be well informed in regard to the work in its territory as is the Ex. Comm.

III. CHURCH EXTENSION

At present ten missionaries are engaged in the work of Home Missions. The Rev. J. C. De Bruyn received honorable emeritation last September, and the Rev. H. J. Mulder departed from this life in November, 1938. The missionaries in service are: H. Baker, J. S. Balt, K. Bergsma, M. Bothyl, J. R. Brink, F. De Jong, J. De Jonge, D. Mellema, Wm. Meyer, and H. Wierenga.

It has been the privilege of your Committee to supervise and control the work of the missionaries on behalf of Synod and we can report that encouraging progress has been made. Believing it to be the duty of your Committee to give counsel, guidance and correction when necessary, it has sought thus to develop the fields under its care and to bring about a greater measure of efficiency on the part of the missionaries. The mutual relationship of the missionaries and the Committee has been cordial and cooperative.

The Rev. J. De Jonge, to whom a reasonable season of rest was granted owing to ill health, has recovered and resumed his labors. The late Rev. H. J. Mulder, although physically and mentally incapacitated for regular service, served different fields in the ministry of the Word until the time of his death. The others have been regularly and continuously engaged and were not hindered in the discharge of their duties by illness. Since the meeting of the Synod of 1938, the Rev. F. De Jong was installed in his field of labor last September and is stationed at Arcadia, California.

In presenting our report concerning the work of the past year we shall call attention to the missionaries and the

fields in which they are engaged. The report of the activities of the missionary at large will be given under a separate heading.

1. OUR MISSIONARIES AND THEIR FIELDS

Missionary J. S. Balt is stationed in Hamilton, Ontario, Canada. His field of labor covers a large territory. Several members of the church live at a considerable distance from the city and this accounts for a fluctuating attendance at the divine services. In recent months the several accessions of immigrants from the Netherlands have brought about an increase in membership. The congregation now numbers 35 families.

Hamilton occupies a strategic position. It is the hub of our mission activity in Ontario. The families scattered in several directions from Hamilton need the constant attention of the missionary. He also serves the Holland Marsh congregation in the ministry of the Word once a month.

Missionary K. Bergsma is now stationed in Seattle, Washington. His transfer from Vancouver was effected in September 1938. The attendance is not large but is rather small. However, those who attend are interested in our work and were anxious to have a church organized there. The petition for organization was presented to Classis at its meeting in March, 1939. In the beginning of last May, the group was organized as a congregation. The petition for organization was signed by seven families and several individuals.

We believe that the organization of the group will encourage those who entertained doubts as to the permanency of our work there to join it. It will also give the members opportunity to partake of the sacraments in communion with each other.

Missionary M. Botbyl has faithfully labored in the fields assigned to him. The arrangement by which he serves both the Monsey, N. Y., and the Pittstown, N. J., fields continues. The morning service is conducted in Pittstown, and the evening service in Monsey.

The Monsey group remains weak, numerically. Although the Sunday School attendance approximates 100 scholars, the evening service has an average attendance of 20 to 25 persons.

The Pittstown morning service is attended by approximately 65 persons. Whereas there were hopes last year of affecting church organization in Pittstown, this has not as

yet materialized. Just recently it was decided "that due to the uncertainty of working conditions among some who are employed on the dairy farms, the organization of a congregation be postponed for the time being."

Missionary J. R. Brink is now located in the Grand Rapids district. Prior to the meeting of the Synod of 1938 he labored in Ontario, California. In as much as there was no field in the domain of Classis Illinois which required his special attention, he was instructed to return to California to minister to the Arcadia, California, group, which was awaiting the arrival of the new home missionary, the Rev. Frank De Jong. At that time he also gave his attention to the church at Ontario which according to his reports offered prospects for mission activity. Due to the illness of his wife and the impending operation to which she submitted, it was necessary for him to return to Illinois in September. Since that time he has served his former mission field at Western Springs and in Saginaw, Mich., Grandville, Otsego, and is at present soliciting the cooperation of the members of our churches which live in the South Westnedge Hill district in the organization of a church in Kalamazoo. In the early part of March he opened a new field in Milwaukee. Concerning Milwaukee we shall report under a separate heading.

Missionary F. De Jong entered the field in the Greater Los Angeles district in September, 1938. The attendance at the services is gratifying. The work is well organized and the reponse to his ministry is encouraging.

Every Wednesday morning he broadcasts a message over the radio. These broadcasts of fifteen minutes are very popular. Donations received from the listening audience have been sufficient to finance these broadcasts. All bills have been paid and there is enough money on hand to pay for the broadcasts through July.

On March 5 of this year, an half hour was donated by the Pacific Coast Church of the Air. The program was well-received. About 550 letters and cards were sent in by the listeners. The station has assured the Rev. F. De Jong that another opportunity would be given him in the near future.

The work in West Arcadia is progressing. Arcadia is a city of 12,000 people. It has a liberal community church and a Roman Catholic church. These are located in East Arcadia. The present meeting place is sufficiently large to accommodate the audience, but is not attractive. A chapel

which should be built on the piece of ground bought with the help of the Bellflower congregation is a real need.

The first fruits of his labor have already been reaped. A young father and mother have confessed their faith in the Lord and have had their children baptized.

We are especially pleased that our missionary has succeeded in obtaining the privilege of sending messages over the air. Through these broadcasts our church is being advertised and the messages will undoubtedly give him opportunities for more extensive service.

Missionary J. De Jonge is laboring in Ontario, California. This assignment was given him in March upon the request of the congregation at Ontario, California, with the approval of Classis California which declared "that it had no objection to such services, if the arrangement be made temporarily." This arrangement will be terminated in the early part of June, when a transfer to another field will be effected.

Prior to his engagement in the Ontario church the Rev. J. De Jonge served Arcadia in the absence of the Rev. J. R. Brink, and during November and December of last year the Wichita group. His labors were terminated there on Dec. 18, 1938.

Concerning his transfer to another field we shall report under matters of *General Interest*.

Missionary D. Mellema labors in Woodville, Mich. Through the help of a member of one of the Fremont churches, the building in which divine services are held has been purchased from the Methodist Conference. It will remain the property of the two Fremont churches until a congregation has been organized in Woodville.

Besides conducting the two Sunday services in Woodville, the missionary conducts catechism classes in the Roman School district and a Sunday School in Goodwell. There is a marked appreciation of the services of Rev. Mellema and a manifest interest on the part of several in professing their faith in Christ. Of the 49 families in and around Woodville, 40 have responded and occasionally attend.

Missionary Wm. Meyer serves the Windsor and Blackwell groups. The attendance at Blackwell is encouraging and of late there have been a few accessions of immigrants from the Netherlands. Windsor is still a Mission Station. Also there the attendance is gratifying. He and his help-

meet are active in training the young people of which there are many. Apparently the growth at Windsor depends upon the loyalty of its members and their children to the Reformed faith.

Whereas Blackwell is located in a rural community, Windsor is an industrial center.

The distance between Windsor and Blackwell and the desire of the Rev. Wm. Meyer to serve both groups, often on the same day, involve considerable traveling. Arrangements have been made to give Blackwell more adequate service. The vacancies in the Detroit and Dearborn churches made much demand upon his time and service. Besides, he serves the church at Holland Marsh once a month with preaching services and performs such other labors there as occasions require.

Missionary H. Wierenga, who is stationed at Minneapolis, has canvassed the neighborhood with a view to opening a Sunday School. The investigation revealed that nearly all the residents in the community in which Sunday services are held are members of a Lutheran or Roman Catholic churches.

A morning service is held every Sunday in a hospital. These are greatly appreciated by the patients and give opportunity to make new contacts. There appears to be more loyalty in the group in attending divine services, yet the time to organize does not seem to be near. The growth of the Minneapolis field is very slow. Some progress has been made but not enough to give one high hopes for the future.

At the request of the Executive Committee, the Rev. H. Wierenga was authorized to investigate the possibilities of the Sandstone, Minn., district. He reported that at present there is no opening.

To this report on the labors of our missionaries should be added a word of explanation. A brief summary of their fields of labor hardly does justice to them. Of necessity mention cannot be made of the work done in each place in behalf of the youth of the churches. In each instance there are societies, catechism classes, and Sunday Schools in which our missionaries take an active part. They not only perform the regular work of ministers but must also give special attention to the wayward and obstinate covenant-breakers. The objects of their care are usually not responsive to their ministry. They must cut their furrows in hardened soil.

2. MISSIONARY-AT-LARGE

We present for information a report of:

a. Fields Investigated

Adrian Minnesota. His report to the Executive Committee follows:

"We have investigated the field at Adrian, Minnesota. This field had been abandoned by our Church some 15 years ago. The Rev. J. Paauw had served it as a missionary and succeeded in gathering a group of which the young people seemed to be interested. The R. C. A. labored in that territory for a season with no success. The people among who they labored were of Holland descent and very irreligious. They were 'modernen' in the extreme meaning of that term. A Christian Hollander living among them is ostracized. They are hostile to the Christian religion. The group numbers, according to those who live in and near Adrian, about 30 families. They are quite well localized.

"We called on religious families living in Adrian, Christian business men, and two families which had lived in the midst of these Hollanders for several years. The response to their attempts to bring the Gospel and to their testimony of the truth was one of scorn. In calling on five families which were chosen at random we found them to be unconcerned and brazenly indifferent.

"We are convinced that the field is a needy one. The Godlessness of these Hollanders is a challenge to any Church. However in view of the facts that:

"1. The field has been tried by our Church without appreciable results;

"2. The field was abandoned by the R. C. A.;

"3. There is no indication that a more successful ministry presents itself;

"4. The building which was the property of the Chr. Ref. Church has recently been sold; we advise that your Committee refrain from entering this field."

The Executive Committee concurred in that advice.

Wichita, Kansas. The Executive Committee had engaged Seminarian C. Vander Ark to labor in Wichita for 8 weeks in the summer of 1938. Prior to his coming many had lost interest in our services and discontinued meeting with the group. The Rev. H. Baker was instructed to meet with the Wichita people and to gain their reaction to having Rev. J. De Jonge or a candidate stationed there. We quote from his report:

"The group was visited in the week of Sept. 18, 1938. On that Sunday divine services were conducted in the morning in Holland and in the evening in English. The morning attendance numbered 12 souls and in the evening there were 20 present. Although the stay of Seminarian C. Vander Ark was greatly appreciated by the faithful members, it did not win back those who ceased to attend.

"The members of the group did not dare to assume the burden of supporting a candidate under the present circumstances. They felt

that the future is too uncertain and that before one is permanently engaged, efforts should be made to revive the interest of the disloyal members.

"Inasmuch as the faithful members desired that, if possible, the work be continued, it was unanimously agreed to receive the Rev. J. De Jonge for the space of two months. They were hesitant to agree to his being transferred to Wichita for an indefinite period of time. At the expiration of the two months we expect to ascertain their reaction to his ministry and to a possible arrangement for the future."

The Rev. J. De Jonge was instructed to give this field his attention.

Kalamazoo, Michigan. During the latter part of the summer of 1938 much time was given to the investigation of the South Westnedge Hill District in Kalamazoo upon the request of the Classical Home Mission Committee with a view to the possible organization of a church. The consistory of Kalamazoo III granted its permission to make a preliminary investigation. The investigation revealed that a majority of those residing on the South Westnedge Hill favored the organization of a new congregation.

At a meeting of the consistory of Kalamazoo III a report was given of the investigation. At this meeting held on Jan. 8, 1939, the consistory granted the Executive Committee permission to solicit signatures to a petition for the inauguration of services in the South Wetnedge territory. In as much as the Rev. H. Baker was engaged elsewhere, the field was assigned to the Rev. J. R. Brink. This work is now in the process of execution.

Columbia, Utah. The urgent request of Dr. B. Voss that this field be investigated was heeded by the Executive Committee and the missionary-at-large was instructed to explore the possibilities of that territory with a view to missionary work. The Rev. H. Baker, who visited that district on his return trip from the far West, reported as follows:

"*Columbia, Utah.* This town of 500 inhabitants is located 25 miles from Price which has a population of 6,500. Within 25 miles of Price there are 14 mining camps of approximately the same size as the one at Columbia.

"The majority in these places are Mormons. A conservative estimate would be: 60% Mormons; 30% Roman Catholics; and 10% good, bad, and indifferent.

"Mrs. B. Voss conducts a Sunday School which has an attendance of 25 children. It is the only Sunday School in the district surrounding Price.

"Price has one Congregational church of which the minister is a liberal, and an Adventist church besides the churches of the Mormons and Roman Catholics. The spiritual condition in that district

is pathetic. Dr. and Mrs. G. Voss are very much concerned about the godless community in which they live.

"To begin mission work in that district, so needy, has an appeal. From Price as the center the Gospel could be brought to the several mining camps. Under the direction of the missionary, Sunday Schools could be organized in them.

"However, in view of the large percentage of Mormon population and the need of our present fields, it is our opinion that we would do better to concentrate on and to strengthen the fields now under our supervision.

"Advice: We advise that in view of the above the Executive Committee write Dr. B. Voss that it does not see its way clear to begin Home Mission work in Price and vicinity."

The Executive Committee so decided.

Toronto, Canada. With respect to this city the following report was given:

"In a report of the Executive Committee to the Synod of 1938 it was reported that 'there are no indications that Toronto offers any prospects for successful mission activity by our Church.' At the solicitation of a few who live in Toronto and are interested in the Christian Reformed Church we visited that city to ascertain whether the situation has changed materially. In as much as we served the Hamilton Church on May 7, this could be conveniently done at that time.

"There are only six families in Toronto which have had connections with our Church at one time. Of these four are affiliated with Canadian Churches. One family is apparently not interested in spiritual things. The other family is still connected with the Hamilton Church. Although Toronto as well as all other large cities can be considered a needy field, we believe that in view of the facts that:

"1. Two of the four families which are affiliated with Canadian churches take an active part in church activities and hence would be loathe to sever their relationships with those churches;

"2. A group with a distinct Holland complex does not attract, even those in other churches who are orthodox in their faith;

"3. Since we have two churches (Hamilton and Holland Marsh) in that territory which require all the attention and time of the missionary, another missionary would have to be called to give proper attention to that city and such an expenditure would be wholly unwarranted;

"4. Moving into places where there is little, if any, hope of organizing a Christian Reformed Church should be discouraged, and not encouraged as it might be, by the sending of a missionary.

"5. Toronto presents no greater need of missionary activity on the part of our church than any other city in which a few of our families are located; (the fact is that cities in our country can reasonably be expected to be more sympathetic to our Home Mission Labors than cities in Canada) it is inadvisable to engage in Home Mission work in Toronto."

The Executive Committee also concurred in this advice.

b. Fields Visited

The Executive Committee instructed our missionary-at-large to visit and give his attention to fields for the purpose of gaining more detailed information concerning their needs, to explain the stand of the Committee, to counsel them as circumstances required, to adjust difficulties, and to remove misunderstanding as the need might be.

The fields visited were:

Pipestone, Minnesota
 Ruthan, Minnesota
 Otsego, Michigan
 Dorr, Michigan
 Winnipeg, Canada
 Blackwell, Canada
 Minneapolis, Minnesota
 Seattle, Washington
 Arcadia, California
 Hamilton, Canada
 Woodville, Michigan

c. Contacts with Missionaries and Classes

The missionary-at-large has conferred with the several missionaries and attended the meetings of the following Classes: Grand Rapids, East; Holland; Illinois; Muskegon; Pacific; and Zeeland.

He also met with the Home Mission Committees of Classes: California; Grand Rapids, East; Hudson-Hackensack; Illinois; Kalamazoo; Minnesota; Ostfriesland; Pacific; Pella; and Wisconsin. Conflicts in dates made it impossible to contact the others.

d. Pleading the Cause

Rev. H. Baker addressed the Classes named above in behalf of Home Missions, and administered the work in 30 different churches and mission stations, preaching 103 sermons of which by far the greater number were delivered with a view to making our people more mission conscious. He gave addresses at eight Mission Festivals, and eight Young People's, Men's and Mission societies. He spoke twice in the meetings of the Eastern Ladies Missionary Union. To acquaint himself with the modern trends in Home Missions he attended the Home Mission Council meetings held in Baltimore, Maryland. These meetings could be attended conveniently since they were

held at the time the Missionary Union and the Eastern Home Mission Board met.

e. Work in Mission Fields

Saginaw. The services at Saginaw, Michigan which had been discontinued during the summer were resumed under the direction of the Rev. H. Baker. Prior to that date he canvassed the field and the result has been a renewed interest and an increase in attendance. The Rev. J. R. Brink also has spent several weeks in Saginaw. Since the beginning of March of this year the Rev. J. De Haan, Sr., has been engaged in ministering to this loyal group. At present 13 families and several individuals are attending our Mission.

Hazen St. Since the fourth of December, 1938, services have been held regularly in the Hazen St. Chapel in Grand Rapids, Michigan. The missionary-at-large has given this field as much attention as his other duties allowed. A petition for organization signed by 34 families and several individuals was presented to Classis Grand Rapids, East. The organization will be effected, D. V., this month.

f. Fields to be Investigated

Houston, British Columbia, Canada. This is a new settlement. At present there are four or five families which hold membership in Edmonton, Canada. Soon, according to reports, several families will be located in the vicinity of Houston under the auspices of the Canadian National Railroad. These families hail from the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands.

Houston is located near Prince Rupert which is 550 miles north of Vancouver, B. C. The people will settle in virgin country which, naturally, means pioneer service with its attending difficulties and hardships.

Classis Pacific decided to request the Executive Committee to authorize an investigation of the field by the Rev. J. De Jong of Vancouver, B. C. It was decided to authorize the investigation as requested when the new settlers have arrived.

San Diego, Long Beach, and South Gate. The Home Mission Committee of Classis California requested that the Rev. F. De Jong be authorized to investigate these places as probable home mission fields. That request was granted.

Des Moines. Classis Pella, believing that the possibilities of Des Moines should be ascertained, has requested our Committee to do so. The Home Missionary-at-large was instructed to visit that field as soon as possible.

Royal Oak, Michigan, and Evanston, Illinois, will also be investigated by the Rev. H. Baker at his earliest convenience.

Scio, Oregon. Contacts are being made with persons living in Scio, Oregon. As yet no definite information concerning it can be given.

3. MATTERS OF GENERAL INTEREST

Wichita, Kansas. We regret that it was necessary to close this field. For a time it appeared that there was a likelihood that a congregation would be organized in that city. Although the people who were interested in our work were originally members of the "Hervormde Kerk" in the Netherlands and were later members of the Reformed Church of America, which disbanded the congregation several years ago; we at first received a favorable response to our ministry. Provision was made for the field by stationing the Rev. J. C. De Bruyn there. It soon became manifest that interest was beginning to lag. Dissension arose within the group and the efforts of Seminarian C. Van der Ark and Missionary De Jonge failed to reinterest the disloyal members.

Upon the advice of the Rev. J. De Jonge who presented a statement of the conditions which prevailed in the Wichita group and in consultation with the Home Mission Committee of Classis Pella it was decided to close the Wichita field for the following reasons.

1. The lack of coöperation on the part of the members of the group.

2. Its desire to maintain the Holland language in the morning services, in spite of the fact that there are only a few Holland families in Wichita.

3. The complexion of its constituency which is neither Reformed in its faith nor its practice.

4. Wichita is not a strategic center for Home Mission activity on the part of our Church.

5. The group is not sufficiently interested in the work to give it a reasonable measure of support.

Transfer of the Rev. J. De Jonge. Synod of 1938 adopted the advice of its Advisory Committee (Acts, 1938, page 33, 3) which reads:

"In as much as Classis California has requested that the Rev. J. De Jonge be transferred to another field, from which decision the missionary has not appealed, your Committee advises Synod to instruct the Executive Committee to carry out the decision of Classis California and urge Rev. J. De Jonge to co-operate in the matter of a probable transfer."

Circumstances beyond the control of the Committee, the difficulty in selecting a field congenial to the missionary's physical condition and agreeable to Rev. J. De Jonge delayed it in carrying out the decision of Synod.

Arrangements are being made to transfer the Rev. J. De Jonge to a field in Ontario, Canada. Pending the final execution of the plans of the Committee, the Rev. J. De Jonge has been requested to give the Milwaukee field his attention. The missionary has promised his coöperation in the contemplated transfer.

Milwaukee, Wisconsin. In the beginning of March the Rev. J. R. Brink inaugurated services in Milwaukee. When doubt arose in the minds of the members of the Executive Committee with respect to the advisability of continuing work in view of the fact that the Orthodox Presbyterian Church is engaged in similar work in that city, a committee was appointed to investigate in loco. The committee consisting of Mr. J. B. Hulst, Rev. J. R. Brink, and Rev. H. Baker met with the Classical Home Mission Committee, the members of the group who are interested in our church and the Revs. De Waard, Holkeboer, and Jorgenson.

The report of the Committee is herewith presented to Synod as a matter of information.

"The Committee appointed to 'confer with the Milwaukee group, the Home Mission Committee of Classis Wisconsin, and the representatives of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in regard to the continuance of our work in Milwaukee' can report the following:

"The members of the committee were the brethren J. B. Hulst, who substituted for the Rev. Wm. Kok, J. R. Brink, and H. Baker.

"We met with the parties concerned on April 27 and 28. J. B. Hulst presided at the afternoon and morning meetings. The meeting with the Classical Home Mission Committee was held in the afternoon of April 27 at 3:15 o'clock.

"The members of the Classis Wisconsin expressed their opinions as follows:

"The Rev. E. B. Pekelder was convinced that we should by all means have a church organization in Milwaukee.

"The Rev. J. J. Holwerda was of the opinion that, in as much as we had started work, we should continue it and give it a fair trial.

"The Rev. C. Veenstra had serious doubts about the wisdom of continuing. He was inclined to believe that we should advise the members of our group to attend and join the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. The other two members believed that we have no moral right to advise our people to attend another church.

"In the evening of April 27 we, namely Revs. C. Veenstra, J. J. Holwerda, and your committee met with the group. The persons present were: Mr. and Mrs. Tjepkema and son, Mr. and Mrs. Grimberg, two sons of Rev. J. C. Schaap, and Mr. and Mrs. Tolsma. The latter live at a distance of 18 miles from Milwaukee.

"In this meeting, as in the others, a statement was made of the reasons for our coming to Milwaukee to meet with the interested parties.

"The following questions were presented to those present:

"1. Is there room for an Orthodox Presbyterian Church and a Christian Reformed Church in Milwaukee?

"2. If we should decide to discontinue our work, would you join the Orthodox Presbyterian Church?

"3. What is your opinion concerning the future of our work?

"The consensus of opinion was:

"1. There is room for two churches.

"2. That our people will not join the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. If they had that desire they would have done so before our work was started.

"3. That they are convinced that the Christian Reformed Church has more prospects of growth than the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. In as much as Milwaukee is an industrial center, they expect that our people would be encouraged by the presence of a congregation of our Church in that city to locate there.

"The attitude of Rev. C. Veenstra was changed completely after he heard the sentiments of the members present at that meeting.

"The next morning we met with the Revs. J. De Waard, Holkeboer, and Jorgenson. The last named is now serving the Orthodox Presbyterian Church of Milwaukee. These brethren considered it lamentable that we started work in Milwaukee. They felt that since the two denominations are so much alike in their faith, doctrine, and life views, there should not be two groups in Milwaukee. They do not believe that there is room for two orthodox churches. They hope that some day the two denominations may become one and feel that we should not cater to the prejudices which our people seem to have against joining the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.

"The brethren of our church state their convictions to be that:

"1. The Orthodox Presbyterian and the Christian Reformed Churches can very well work in harmony with each other and need not be competitors of each other.

"2. More can be accomplished for the Orthodox faith when both Churches labor in that field.

"3. There is very little likelihood that our people will join their group and their members ours.

"4. The fields of each Church are quite distinct; their work concerns itself especially with the Presbyterians in liberal churches,

whereas ours, besides the general work of Evangelization, is intended to minister to people of Reformed background.

"The conference with the Orthodox Presbyterian brethren was very cordial and congenial.

"The members of the Classical Home Missions Committee and your committee believe that work in Milwaukee should be continued and that provision should be made for the field during the summer months. In the fall of this year, we shall be in a better position to determine whether we should be permanently engaged there."

The Executive Committee concurred in this advice and instructed the Missionary-at-large to make arrangements with the Rev. J. De Jonge that he labor there during the summer and early fall.

Organization of Our Work in Canada. In view of the facts that:

a. immigrants from the Netherlands do not at present receive sufficient information and guidance,

b. we should do all that is possible to prevent scattering and to encourage immigrants to locate in the communities in which we have congregations,

c. there is no organization which can assist them properly,

the Executive Committee decided to appoint a committee which shall give consideration to the above named facts and present a plan to our Committee with a view to effecting the proper organization of the work in Canada.

4. SUMMARY

In reviewing the work of the past year we present the following:

1. Fields of which mention was made in the 1938 report as probable fields for Home Mission work.

Seattle, Washington — There is a missionary stationed there.

El Monte, Arcadia — There is a missionary stationed there.

Adrian, Minn. — Conditions do not warrant beginning work.

Kentland, Indiana — Conditions do not warrant beginning work.

Bellingham, Wash. — Conditions do not warrant beginning work.

Everson, Wash. — Conditions do not warrant beginning work.

Kalamazoo, Mich. — Work is in progress.

Wichita, Kansas — The field was closed.

2. Congregations which passed from the Emergency to the Subsidy Stage.

Artesia, Calif.

Randolph, Wisconsin.

Pipestone, Minn.

Dorr, Mich.

3. Churches which passed from the Missionary to the Subsidy Stage.

Chatham, Ontario.
Winnipeg, Canada.
Vancouver, Canada.

4. New fields that were opened.

Milwaukee, Wisconsin.
Hazen St., Grand Rapids, Mich.
Goodwell, near Woodville, Mich.
Seattle, Washington.

5. Fields in which notable progress has been made.

Saginaw, Mich.
Arcadia, Calif.
Hazen St., Grand Rapids—to be organized in June.
Seattle, Washington—Organized in May.
Woodville and Goodwell, Mich.

6. Fields to be investigated or in process of investigation.

Des Moines, Iowa.
Royal Oak, Mich.
Houston, B. C.
Evanston, Ill.
Long Beach, South Gate, California.

7. Fields that were investigated, but offer no prospects for Mission work besides those mentioned above.

Toronto, Canada.
Sandstone, Minn.
Columbia, Utah.

5. BUDGET FOR CHURCH EXTENSION FOR THE YEAR 1940

a. Salaries of the Missionaries.

Note—These figures have been arrived at after the amounts paid by the congregations which are served, have been deducted. When a missionary is transferred, this amount is added to our expenditures. Where rent is paid, this has been included in the list.

| | | |
|------------------------|------------|-------------|
| Rev. H. Baker | \$2,980.00 | |
| Rev. K. Bergsma | 2,080.00 | |
| Rev. J. R. Brink | 2,480.00 | |
| Rev. F. De Jong | 2,480.00 | |
| Rev. J. De Jonge | 2,080.00 | |
| Rev. D. Mellema | 1,100.00 | |
| Rev. Wm. Meyer | 2,040.00 | |
| Rev. H. Wierenga | 2,380.00 | \$17,620.00 |

b. Expenses incidental to calling three new men (Including Salaries and moving expenses)..... 9,000.00

| | |
|--|--------------------|
| c. Expenses incidental to the work (Expenses of the Missionary at large, traveling of Missionaries investigating fields, Pulpit supplies during vacations and vacancies) | 5,000.00 |
| d. Administrative expenses | 1,000.00 |
| | <u>\$32,620.00</u> |

Quota. The Executive Committee overtures Synod to set the quota for this work at \$1.50 per family for the year 1940, since this amount is needed if we are to meet our budget, which does not include an allowance for possible expansion.

IV. CHURCH SUBSIDY

1. INFORMATION

a. We take pleasure in reporting to Synod that word has been received from the churches at Englewood, N. J., East Muskegon, Mich., and Godwin Heights, informing the Committee that no subsidy is needed for the ensuing year, they having passed to the self-sustaining stage.

b. Upon request, the following churches are receiving an additional amount of subsidy for the current year, i. e., additional to the amount promised by Synod:

- a. Shepherd, Mont.....an increase of \$ 50.00, total \$650.00
- b. Bigelow, Minn.....an increase of \$100.00, total \$400.00
- c. Rotterdam, Kansas, asked \$500.00 for 1939, granted \$400.00
- d. Hull, N. Dak., requested \$300.00 for 1939, this was granted

c. The following churches organized in the course of this current year, or having passed from the Emergency to the Subsidy stage, were granted subsidy upon the recommendation of their respective Classes:

| | |
|-----------------------------------|----------|
| a. Randolph II, Wisc. | \$700.00 |
| b. Pipestone, Minn. | 600.00 |
| c. Artesia, Calif. | 700.00 |
| d. Chatham, Canada | 700.00 |
| e. Grandville (Hope) | 600.00 |
| f. Vancouver, B. C., Canada | 700.00 |
| g. Sioux City, Iowa | 700.00 |
| h. Dorr Center, Mich. | 600.00 |
| i. Pine Creek, Mich. | 600.00 |
| j. Winnipeg, Canada | 700.00 |
| k. Lynden III, Wash. | 400.00 |

d. The following vacant churches received the assurance, upon their request and the recommendation of their Classes, that the promised amount of subsidy could be expected in case they obtain a pastor (see Acts 1937, Art. 103, B, 5, p. 84):

| | |
|---|----------|
| a. Hollandale, Minn. | \$650.00 |
| b. Grangeville, Idaho | 600.00 |
| c. Birnamwood, Wisc. | 700.00 |
| d. Plainfield, Mich. | 600.00 |
| e. East Leonard, Grand Rapids, Mich. | 500.00 |
| f. Bigelow, Minn. | 400.00 |

e. The following churches received assistance in connection with the moving expenses incurred in receiving a pastor:

| | |
|--------------------------|----------|
| a. Modesto, Calif. | \$150.00 |
| b. Glendale, Calif. | 200.00 |
| c. Sunnyside, Wash. | 200.00 |
| d. Tracy, Iowa | |

f. A request for subsidy was received from the church at Estelline, S. D., which implied that this church desired to pass from the emergency stage to the subsidy stage. Though this request was endorsed by Classis Minnesota, the Ex. Comm. could not conscientiously promise subsidy to this church, since (a) the salary which the church intended to pay if the maximum amount of subsidy was received (\$1,000.00 per annum) cannot be considered adequate; (b) this church has been in a stagnant condition for years and there seems to be no definite prospects of expansion.

2. SUBSIDIES RECOMMENDED

The Executive Committee being instructed to present its recommendations for subsidies, would remind Synod of the following regulations that have been adopted by previous Synods and that have guided us in our recommendations:

a. Art. 5, h, of the Home Mission Order: The work of the Executive Committee shall be, "to pass upon all applications for support from the Subsidy Fund and to submit its recommendations to Synod for approval. It shall, in these recommendations, give due consideration to an equitable distribution of the Subsidy Fund."

b. Regulations adopted by the Synod of 1937, cf. Acts of Synod 1937, page 84, B, 1 and 2, "We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee that, as a rule, the subsidy paid to any church shall not be in excess of fifty percent of the salary paid the minister serving such a church on the grounds given."

"We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee regarding the sliding scale in the distribution of the money of the Subsidy Fund, with this understanding that room is left for exceptional cases which are to be judged on their own merits."

c. To the sliding scale itself found on page 150 of the Acts of Synod 1937, which is as follows:

- 1) Churches numbering 20 families or less to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$600.00 per year, with \$700.00 as a maximum figure.

- 2) Churches numbering between 21 and 30 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$500.00, with \$600.00 as a maximum figure.
- 3) Churches numbering between 31 and 40 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$300.00, with \$500.00 as a maximum figure.
- 4) Churches numbering between 41 and 50 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$200.00, with \$300.00 as a maximum figure.
- 5) Churches numbering more than 50 families are to be considered exceptional cases and must be judged on their own merits."

Based on these instructions the Executive Committee presents its recommendations for subsidies to be promised the subsidized churches for the year 1940, together with other information necessary for intelligent action on the part of Synod.

| Congregation | Classis | Families '37-'39 | Salary | Debt | Annual Contrib. | Subsidy Now | Subsidy Asked | Class. Recom. | Our Recom. |
|----------------|--------------|---------------------|---------|----------|--------------------|----------------|------------------|------------------|---------------|
| Hamshire | Pella | 11 | \$1,200 | \$ 2,120 | \$ 57.63 | \$700 | \$700 | \$700 | \$700 |
| Terra Ceia | Hackensack | 12-14 | 1,200 | 0 | 120.00 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Birnamwood | Wisconsin | 14 | 1,200 | 3,000 | 76.37 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 700 |
| Randolph II | Wisconsin | 15 | 1,200 | 2,500 | 57.00 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 700 |
| Pipestone | Minnesota | 15 | 1,000 | 0 | 50.00 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Coster | Ostfriesland | 15 | 1,100 | 0 | 53.68 | 600 | 700 | 700 | 600 |
| Sultan | Pacific | 15 | 1,350 | 935 | 59.95 | 600 | 700 | 700 | 600 |
| Sullivan | Muskegon | 16 | 1,200 | 0 | 53.00 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Western Sprgs. | Illinois | 16 | 1,200 | 2,800 | 102.03 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 700 |
| Modesto | California | 12-17 | 1,400 | 0 | 122.20 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 700 |
| Hoboken | Hudson | 17 | 1,200 | 0 | 66.19 | 700 | 800 | 700 | 700 |
| Artesia | California | 18 | 1,200 | 0 | 65.00 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 700 |
| Plainfield | G. R. West | 18 | 1,200 | 250 | 59.76 | 600 | 700 | 700 | 600 |
| Shepherd | Pacific | 18 | 1,200 | 2,000 | 76.92 | 600 | 700 | 700 | 650 |
| Momence | Illinois | 17 | 1,200 | 800 | 73.10 | 600 | 700 | 700 | 700 |
| Conrad | Pacific | 20 | 1,300 | 1,470 | 72.09 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 650 |
| Grangeville | Pacific | 20 | 1,200 | 3,225 | 64.24 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Flint | G. R. East | 18-20 | 1,300 | 0 | 68.26 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Chatham | G. R. East | 20 | 1,200 | 7,400 | 53.75 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 700 |
| Grandville | | | | | | | | | |
| (Hope) | G. R. South | 20 | 1,200 | 1,075 | 37.04 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 500 |
| Goshen | Hudson | 20-21 | 1,300 | 0 | 82.75 | 650 | 700 | 600 | 600 |
| Holland | Ostfriesland | 14-21 | 1,000 | 3,843 | 105.00 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 600 |
| Vancouver | Pacific | 22 | 1,400 | 1,960 | 53.50 | 700 | 900 | 900 | 700 |
| Hollandale | Minnesota | 22 | 1,200 | 1,050 | 42.00 | 650 | 650 | 650 | 600 |
| Sioux City | Orange City | 22 | 1,200 | 850 | 43.20 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 700 |
| Glendale | California | 22 | 1,200 | 7,000 | 100.00 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Decatur | Kalamazoo | 20-22 | 1,200 | 4,500 | 40.00 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Dorr Center | G. R. South | 22 | 1,200 | 3,125 | ----- | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Noordeloos | Holland | 22 | 1,100 | 526 | 49.50 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Atwood | Muskegon | 23 | 1,450 | 1,341 | 76.56 | 600 | 700 | 600 | 600 |
| Goshen, Ind. | Kalamazoo | 25-23 | 1,200 | 250 | 52.50 | 500 | 500 | 500 | 500 |
| Sibley | Orange City | 20-23 | 1,100 | 4,678 | 80.00 | 650 | 650 | 650 | 600 |

| Congregation | Classis | Families '37-'39 | Salary | Debt | Annual Contrib. | Subsidy Now | Subsidy Asked | Class. Recom. | Our Recom. |
|----------------|--------------|---------------------|--------|--------|--------------------|----------------|------------------|------------------|---------------|
| Holland Center | Sioux Center | 21-23 | 1,050 | 890 | 37.35 | 650 | 650 | 650 | 650 |
| Hancock | Minnesota | 25 | 1,200 | 3,300 | 69.00 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Carnes | Orange City | 25 | 1,200 | 0 | 47.83 | 450 | 500 | 500 | 500 |
| Preakness | Hackensack | 26 | 1,300 | 5,250 | 70.00 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Ackley | Ostfriesland | 26 | 1,200 | 80 | 65.00 | 400 | 400 | 400 | 400 |
| Arlene | Muskegon | 26 | 1,200 | 95 | 83.53 | 600 | 600 | 550 | 550 |
| Zillah | Pacific | 22-26 | 1,300 | 0 | 63.50 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 550 |
| Sioux Falls | Sioux Center | 26 | 1,000 | 2,100 | 60.00 | 500 | 500 | 620 | 500 |
| Portland | G. R. East | 27 | 1,250 | 890 | 51.32 | 500 | 600 | 600 | 500 |
| Parchment | Kalamazoo | 25-28 | 1,000 | 7,600 | 78.00 | 640 | 640 | 640 | 600 |
| Delavan | Wisconsin | 24-28 | 1,200 | 1,460 | 66.31 | 600 | 800 | 600 | 600 |
| Vesper | Wisconsin | 28 | 1,200 | 1,200 | 53.12 | 500 | 500 | 500 | 500 |
| Bejou | Minnesota | 25-28 | 1,200 | 700 | 55.00 | 400 | 400 | 400 | 400 |
| Bigelow | Orange City | 33-29 | 1,200 | 1,600 | 95.00 | 400 | 400 | 400 | 400 |
| Pine Creek | Holland | 29 | 1,200 | 0 | 51.84 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Winnipeg | Minnesota | 29 | 1,200 | 2,650 | 36.20 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 700 |
| Rudyard | Muskegon | 30 | 1,360 | 298 | 67.25 | 600 | 600 | 550 | 550 |
| Tracy | Pella | 31-30 | 1,100 | 700 | 53.00 | 500 | 550 | 600 | 500 |
| Crookston | Minnesota | 31-30 | 1,200 | 4,583 | 53.00 | 500 | 600 | 600 | 550 |
| Wright | Ostfriesland | 30 | 1,300 | 100 | 80.00 | 200 | 300 | 300 | 300 |
| Rock Rapids | Sioux Center | 35-31 | 1,200 | 4,743 | 46.78 | 500 | 500 | 500 | 500 |
| Brooten | Minnesota | 30-31 | 1,200 | 3,832 | 64.16 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 500 |
| Ogilvie | Minnesota | 30-32 | 1,200 | 1,100 | 41.00 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 500 |
| Alamosa | Pella | 30-32 | 1,500 | 188 | 77.95 | 500 | 500 | 500 | 450 |
| Sunnyside | Pacific | 28-32 | 1,500 | 1,200 | 81.62 | 500 | 600 | 500 | 450 |
| Morrison | Illinois | 22-32 | 1,100 | 4,270 | 70.00 | 700 | 700 | 700 | 600 |
| Battle Creek | Kalamazoo | 33 | 1,600 | 3,162 | 100.00 | 300 | 300 | 300 | 200 |
| Des Plaines | Illinois | 30-33 | 1,300 | 16,830 | 95.00 | 600 | 600 | 600 | 600 |
| Sumas | Pacific | 29-33 | 1,200 | 2,600 | 37.70 | 600 | 700 | 700 | 500 |
| Monarch | Pacific | 34 | 1,500 | 0 | 58.00 | 200 | 400 | 400 | 200 |
| Ada | G. R. East | 32-34 | 1,500 | 0 | 64.74 | 300 | 300 | 300 | 300 |
| Raymond | Minnesota | 30-34 | 1,320 | 2,000 | 45.00 | 500 | 500 | 400 | 400 |
| Mountain Lake | Minnesota | 36-34 | 1,200 | 300 | 35.00 | 400 | 450 | 400 | 350 |

[illegible]

If Synod adopts these recommendations, the Ex. Comm. proposes that the quota for the Subsidy Fund, for the year 1940, be made \$2.00 per family.

If this quota is adopted by Synod, it must be made clear to the churches that this quota is absolutely necessary and should be paid by all churches, lest we face a deficit in this Fund and congregations meet with difficulties in paying pastors' salaries.

3. REPLIES TO OVERTURES

a. *Overture 1, Agenda II, p. 138.* Information is given in the overture mentioned that "Beginning Jan. 1, 1940, Rev. J. Mulder will be pastor of Monarch only. From then on Monarch is recommended for \$400.00 and Granum when calling a minister for \$600.00." The Ex. Comm. advises Synod to urge these churches to continue the present relationship, which is in keeping with the Synodical decision, reading, "... every Classis shall strive to induce two or more small, weak and subsidized churches to combine into one field of labor with one minister." (Cf. Schaver's Edit. C. O., p. 59.) If these churches continue the present relationship the Ex. Comm. recommends that Synod promise them \$200.00 subsidy for 1940. This would be a saving of \$800.00 per annum.

b. *Overture 3, Agenda II, p. 138.* As to this overture the Ex. Comm. wishes to reply that the method proposed by the overture is the very course pursued at the present time. A representative of the Ex. Comm. has met each time with the Budget Committee of Synod to explain every case, to answer the questions of its members and to give all information desired on the basis of the questionnaires, which have been filled in by the congregations themselves. Moreover, the representative of the Ex. Comm. is available to Synod and can furnish such information as is required for intelligent action. That Synod's sessions have not been unduly extended is due to the fact that Synod had sufficient information to judge the merits of the recommendations of the Ex. Comm. whenever these did not concur with those of the Classes.

The Ex. Comm. advises against the adoption of the overture for the following reasons:

a. It is the task of the Budget Committee to examine each case and the adoption of the overture might be interpreted as casting a reflection on the integrity and ability of the members of the Budget Committee.

b. Compliance with this overture would necessitate submitting a lengthy report, overburdened with details.

c. Copies of the recommendations of the Ex. Comm. are presented to the members of Synod, and, if the members are of the opinion that injustice has been done certain churches, they have the opportunity to present their case at the meetings of the Budget Committee and, if necessary, to Synod.

d. "Reasons why the Ex. Comm. differs from the Classis" can be given at the meetings of the Budget Committee as well as at the sessions of Synod.

c. *Overture 7, Agenda II, p. 144.* The Ex. Comm. desires to remark in regard to this overture that there is no reason for confusion. Classis or the Classical Committee grants a vacant church permission to call and appoints its counsellor. However, it has been decided by Synod that before a *subsidized* church proceeds to extend a call it should receive assurance that the amount of subsidy which it received will be continued. To gain this information it is necessary that the Classical Home Mission Committee approach Synod or the Ex. Comm. to make sure that the promised support will be received. Upon receiving this assurance, the congregation can proceed. Only by way of rare exception may one discover even a semblance of a conflict. There is no conflict between Articles 4 and 5 of the Church Order and Art. 5-h of the Home Mission Order. The former deal with the calling of a minister, the latter refers to the application of support from the Subsidy Fund.

The case of the Bigelow Church is mentioned in this overture as an illustration. However, this case doesn't illustrate the contention of the overture. The facts of the case are not correctly stated by the Classis and not all the facts are stated. These facts are: (1) On Dec. 8, 1938, the Consistory wrote to the Ex. Comm., *asking for an increase in subsidy* from \$300 to \$500. This letter was written the very day on which the Ex. Comm. held its monthly meeting, and the matter could, therefore, not be disposed of until the January meeting of the Ex. Comm., which was held Jan. 12, 1939. (2) The letter of the Consistory did not supply the Ex. Comm. with sufficient information to decide whether it could conscientiously grant *this increase* in subsidy; hence a letter, dated Jan. 12, 1939, was written

to the Consistory asking for additional information. (3) The Consistory replied on January 24, 1939, which reply was duly considered by the Ex. Comm. at its February (the ninth) meeting, and it was decided to grant this church an increase of \$100 in subsidy for the year 1939.

(4) Bigelow's Consistory was informed of this decision in a letter, dated Feb. 13, 1939, and on Feb. 20, 1939, the Consistory wrote a card to the Ex. Comm. gratefully acknowledging the additional subsidy granted.

It will be observed from the above that if the Consistory had written a day or two earlier in December, the matter could have been disposed of at the December meeting. It will also be observed that if the Consistory *had not asked for an increase* in subsidy the request would have been granted without any delay. Hence the fact that the church did not extend a call till March 2, is not the fault of the Ex. Comm., nor can the present arrangement be blamed. Evidently there is no reason why Synod should, "... clearly define the functions of these bodies in granting a vacant, subsidized church permission to call," since there is no confusion.

d. *Traveling Expenses of Rev. Hoekstra.* The Rev. P. Hoekstra, pastor of the church at Sultan, Wash., requests that \$100.00 be allowed him annually for traveling expenses made by him in serving the church at Duval, Wash. The Ex. Comm. feels that since the Duvall church profits by the services of the Rev. Hoekstra this church, and not Synod, should be urged to pay these expenses; for, while it is true that the Duvall church is paying an amount for these services of the Rev. Hoekstra, still the Ex. Comm. is of the opinion, considering that Duvall has no parsonage to build nor to maintain, that the amount paid is insufficient, and the traveling expenses should be added by the church to the amount given Rev. Hoekstra.

V. EMERGENCY FUND

1. The following fields and candidates are receiving aid from the Emergency Fund at the present time:

| <i>Field</i> | <i>Candidates</i> | <i>Support Received</i> |
|--------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------|
| Dearborn, Mich. — | John Entingh..... | \$50.00 per mo. \$600.00 per yr. |
| Estelline, S. D. — | Peter Honderd..... | 50.00 per mo. 600.00 per yr. |

2. Aid has been promised to the following fields, which have stated supplies at the present time or may obtain such in the future:

| <i>Fields</i> | <i>Families</i> | <i>Amount Promised</i> |
|-----------------------------|-----------------|--------------------------------------|
| Dearborn, Mich. | 13..... | \$ 50.00 per mo., \$ 600.00 per yr. |
| Estelline, S. D. | 15..... | 50.00 per mo., 600.00 per yr. |
| Grundy Center, Ia. | 7..... | 25.00 per mo., 300.00 per yr. |
| Newton, Ia. | 12..... | 50.00 per mo., 600.00 per yr. |
| Pleasant Valley, S. D. | 8..... | 25.00 per mo., 300.00 per yr. |
| Purewater, S. D. | 16..... | 35.00 per mo., 420.00 per yr. |
| Totals..... | 71..... | \$235.00 per mo., \$2,820.00 per yr. |

3. As to the licensure of the candidates receiving aid from the Fund, the following may be stated:

| <i>Candidate</i> | <i>Licensed</i> | <i>Extended by</i> |
|--------------------|------------------------------|--|
| John Entingh..... | June, 1936 — May, 1939..... | Classis G. R. East |
| Peter Honderd..... | June, 1933 — Sept. 1936..... | Bro. Honderd is to apply at the Sep- tember meeting of his Classis. |

4. Permission having been given by Synod to use the money of the Emergency Fund also for the purpose of engaging students to labor in various fields during the summer months (see Acts 1938, pp. 67, 198) . . . students have been engaged for work during the course of this summer. The students are to receive \$20.00 per week for their services, the field paying as much as possible and the Ex. Comm. supplying the rest. Traveling expenses are paid the students only when long distances are involved.

VI. REPORT — TREASURER

REPORT OF THE TREASURY FOR THE YEAR 1938

RECEIPTS

| | |
|--------------------------------|-------------|
| Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1938..... | \$15,870.02 |
| For Church Extension | 30,014.34 |
| For Emergency Fund | 4,107.27 |
| For Church Subsidy | 46,463.36 |
| Total..... | \$96,454.99 |

DISBURSEMENTS

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------|
| For Church Extension | \$25,820.04 |
| For The Emergency Fund | 5,294.92 |
| For Church Subsidy | 38,989.59 |
| Total..... | \$70,104.55 |

| | |
|----------------------------|-------------|
| Cash Balance on Hand | \$26,350.44 |
|----------------------------|-------------|

ACCOUNT OF INDIVIDUAL FUNDS

THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1938....\$ 6,010.50

Receipts for 1938 30,014.34

Total.....\$36,024.84

Disbursements 25,820.04

Balance in this Fund \$10,204.80

THE EMERGENCY FUND —

Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1938....\$ 4,221.59

Receipts for 1938 4,107.27

Total.....\$ 8,328.86

Disbursements 5,294.92

Balance in this Fund \$ 3,033.94

THE CHURCH SUBSIDY FUND —

Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1938....\$ 5,637.93

Receipts for 1938 46,463.36

Total.....\$52,101.29

Disbursements 38,989.59

Balance in this Fund \$18,111.70

Grand Total Cash on hand.....\$26,350.44

STATEMENT OF INCOME IN THE THREE FUNDS

THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

Received through Classical Treasurers.....\$27,616.21

Received from all other sources..... 2,398.13

Total.....\$30,014.34

THE EMERGENCY FUND —

Received through Classical Treasurers.....\$ 3,478.34

Received from all other sources..... 628.93

Total.....\$ 4,107.27

THE CHURCH SUBSIDY FUND —

Received through Classical Treasurers.....\$45,352.75

Received from all other sources..... 1,110.61

Total.....\$46,463.36

Total Receipts for the year\$80,584.97

Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1938 15,870.02

Grand Total\$96,454.99

MISCELLANEOUS RECEIPTS

(From all sources except Classical Treasurers)

IN THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

| | |
|--|-----------|
| From Individuals, Mission Unions, etc..... | \$ 618.42 |
| Mission Fields, and Missionaries | 934.56 |
| From the Netherlands for Canada | 58.90 |
| From the Cedar Lake Conference | 256.65 |
| Earnings from securities held | 529.60 |

Total..... \$ 2,398.13

IN THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

| | |
|--|-----------|
| From Individuals, Mission Unions, etc..... | \$ 316.22 |
| Earnings from securities held | 794.39 |

Total..... \$ 1,110.61

Grand Total \$ 3,508.74

TOTAL INCOME FROM ALL SOURCES IN ALL FUNDS

| | |
|---|-------------|
| From all the Classical Treasurers | \$76,447.30 |
| From Miscellaneous Sources | 3,508.74 |
| Emergency Fund from Individuals | 628.93 |

Grand Total \$80,584.97

For comparison we here give the figures for 1937 and 1938:

Total income for 1938.....\$80,584.97

Total income for 1937..... 80,341.24

Net gain in 1938\$ 243.73

SECURITIES HELD AND AMOUNT EARNED IN 1938

| <i>Security</i> | <i>Par Value</i> | <i>Earned</i> |
|--------------------------------------|------------------|---------------|
| Kent Country Club Bond | \$ 500.00 | \$ 7.64 |
| Pantlind Hotel Bond | 500.00 | |
| Canadian Northern Railroad | 1,000.00 | 65.00 |
| Cleveland Electric Illum. Co.: | | |
| 455 Shares Common | | 1,023.75 |
| 20 Shares Preferred | | 90.00 |
| Little Miami R. R. (32 Shares) | | 137.60 |

Total..... \$ 1,323.99

This amount was divided as follows:

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| For Church Extension, 40%..... | \$ 529.60 |
| For Church Subsidy, 60%..... | 794.39 |

Total..... \$ 1,323.99

ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES FOR 1938

| | |
|--|-----------|
| Office Supplies, Postage, Printing, etc..... | \$ 164.60 |
| Expenses Relative Board Meetings | 269.11 |
| Committee Expenses | 435.00 |
| Auditors' Fees, 1937 and 1938 | 45.00 |
| Treasurer's Bond | 12.50 |
| Articles of Incorporation and Fees for State | 35.00 |

Total..... \$ 961.21

This amount was drawn equally from each of the three funds.

STATEMENT OF DISBURSEMENTS

THE EXTENSION FUND —

| | |
|--------------------------------|-------------|
| For Salaries to Missionaries.. | \$23,134.90 |
| For expenses to Missionaries | 1,519.00 |
| Remuneration to Pastors..... | 845.76 |
| Administrative Expenses | 320.38 |

Total..... \$25,820.04

THE EMERGENCY FUND —

| | |
|--------------------------------|-------------|
| Paid to Candidates in fields.. | \$ 3,627.50 |
| Preaching by Students | 697.00 |
| Moving Expenses for Pastors | 650.00 |
| Administrative Expenses | 320.42 |

Total..... \$ 5,294.92

THE SUBSIDY FUND —

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------|
| Paid to subsidized churches.. | \$38,669.18 |
| Administrative Expenses | 320.41 |

Total..... \$38,989.59

Grand Total \$70,104.55

The following is the amount received by the Missionaries:

| <i>Missionary</i> | <i>Salary</i> | <i>Expenses</i> | <i>Total</i> |
|-------------------------|---------------|-----------------|--------------|
| Rev. H. Baker | \$2,980.00 | \$326.72 | \$3,306.72 |
| Rev. J. S. Balt | 1,600.00 | | 1,600.00 |
| Rev. K. Bergsma | 1,597.87 | 196.12 | 1,793.99 |
| Rev. M. Botbyl | 2,320.00 | 177.63 | 2,497.63 |
| Rev. J. R. Brink | 2,480.00 | 201.53 | 2,681.53 |
| Rev. J. C. De Bruyn.... | 1,679.94 | 10.00 | 1,689.94 |
| Rev. F. De Jong | 1,033.30 | 496.39 | 1,529.69 |
| Rev. J. De Jonge | 1,805.00 | 59.27 | 1,864.27 |
| Rev. D. Mellema | 1,100.00 | | 1,100.00 |
| Rev. Wm. Meyer | 1,939.99 | | 1,939.99 |
| Rev. H. J. Mulder | 2,480.00 | 50.50 | 2,530.50 |
| Rev. H. Wierenga | 2,126.64 | 300.20 | 2,426.84 |

The expenses of the brethren Bergsma, De Jong, and Wierenga include the moving to new fields of labor.

The brethren Bergsma, Mellema, and Wierenga also received some salary from the fields in which they were laboring.

The following is the present salary schedule. Including Rent, Auto, etc.:

| | | |
|-----------------------|----------|--|
| Rev. H. Baker | \$2,980 | |
| Rev. J. S. Balt | 1,600.00 | Plus a home. |
| Rev. K. Bergsma | 2,080.00 | |
| Rev. M. Botbyl.... | 2,320.00 | Rent rec'd from field \$40.00 monthly. |
| Rev. J. R. Brink.. | 2,480.00 | |
| Rev. F. De Jong.. | 2,480.00 | |
| Rev. J. De Jonge | 1,980.00 | |
| Rev. D. Mellema.. | 1,100.00 | Plus \$600.00 from Fremont and Field. |
| Rev. Wm. Meyer.. | 2,180.00 | Plus \$240.00 received from fields. |
| Rev. H. Wierenga | 2,380.00 | |

With deep appreciation we list the following churches who have given 100% to both Funds:

| | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>In Cl. California:</i> | Lansing | <i>In Cl. Holland:</i> |
| Alameda | Neland Ave. | Graafschap |
| Bellflower | Sherman St. | Harderwyk |
| Artesia | <i>In Cl. G. R. South:</i> | Central Ave. |
| Crown Point | Bauer | Ninth St. |
| Farmington | Bethel | Fourteenth St. |
| Glendale | Burton Heights | Sixteenth St. |
| Hanford | Lagrange Ave. | Maple Ave. |
| Los Angeles | <i>In Cl. G. R. West:</i> | <i>In Cl. Hudson:</i> |
| Redlands | Broadway Ave. | Hoboken |
| Rehoboth | Creston | Lodi |
| Ripon | Grant | Midland Park |
| Tohatchi | <i>In Cl. Hackensack:</i> | Prospect Park |
| <i>In Cl. G. R. East:</i> | Madison Ave. | Whitinsville |
| Ada | Prospect St. | <i>In Cl. Illinois:</i> |
| Blackwell | Terra Ceia | Archer Ave. |
| Detroit | West Sayville | First Cicero |
| Holland Marsh | <i>In Cl. Muskegon:</i> | Ridott |
| Cincinnati | Atwood | First Wellsburg. |
| De Motte | First Fremont | Second Wellsburg |
| First Englewood | Second Fremont | <i>In Cl. Pacific:</i> |
| Second Englewood | Second Grand Haven | Columbus |
| Highland | First Muskegon | Conrad |
| Momence | Emmanuel Muskegon | Duval |
| First Roseland | Allen Ave. | Sunnyside |
| First So. Holland | Bethany | Vancouver |
| Western Springs | Muskegon Heights | Zillah |
| <i>In Cl. Kalamazoo:</i> | Prosper | <i>In Cl. Pella:</i> |
| Battle Creek | Spring Lake | Alamosa |
| Cleveland East | <i>In Cl. Orange City:</i> | First Denver |
| Comstock | Bigelow | Peoria |
| East Martin | Carnes | Prairie City |
| Third Kalamazoo | Sibley | <i>In Cl. Zeeland:</i> |
| Willard | <i>In Cl. Ostfriesland:</i> | Beaverdam |
| <i>In Cl. Minnesota:</i> | Ackley | Hudsonville |
| Brooten | Holland, Ia. | North Blendon |
| Hancock | Kanawha | Rusk |
| Leota | Lincoln Center | |

Sorry we could not list a single congregation in Classis Sioux Center or Classis Wisconsin.

The following churches have paid nothing:

| | |
|---------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Either Fund</i> | <i>Extension Fund</i> |
| Hope, Mich. | Ireton, Iowa |
| First Paterson | Sheldon, Iowa |
| Fourth Chicago | Colton, So. Dak. |
| Grangeville, Idaho | Hills, Minn. |
| Purewater, So. Dak. | Rock Rapids, Iowa |
| <i>Subsidy Fund</i> | Delavan, Wis. |
| Oak Lawn, Ill. | Racine, Wis. |
| Burdett | |
| Vona, Colo. | |

STATEMENT OF AMOUNTS RECEIVED FROM EACH CLASSIS

| <i>Classis</i> | <i>Extension</i> | <i>Emergency</i> | <i>Subsidy</i> | <i>Total</i> |
|--------------------|------------------|------------------|----------------|--------------|
| California | \$ 1,038.19 | \$ 106.50 | \$ 1,527.65 | \$ 2,672.34 |
| G. R. East | 2,743.32 | 563.76 | 4,081.42 | 7,388.50 |
| G. R. South | 2,207.81 | 265.58 | 3,743.44 | 6,216.83 |
| G. R. West | 1,597.40 | 207.82 | 2,693.07 | 4,498.29 |
| Hackensack | 821.73 | 185.00 | 1,560.17 | 2,566.90 |
| Holland | 2,648.87 | 302.60 | 4,480.01 | 7,431.48 |
| Hudson | 1,604.45 | 204.67 | 2,685.01 | 4,494.13 |
| Illinois | 3,338.91 | 287.53 | 5,035.13 | 8,661.57 |
| Kalamazoo | 975.18 | 197.51 | 1,728.44 | 2,901.13 |
| Minnesota | 861.47 | 44.80 | 1,870.88 | 2,777.15 |
| Muskegon | 2,731.62 | 178.69 | 4,387.35 | 7,297.66 |
| Orange City | 491.24 | 47.37 | 1,421.84 | 1,960.45 |
| Ostfriesland | 696.05 | 71.32 | 1,157.75 | 1,925.12 |
| Pacific | 1,834.55 | 180.86 | 2,042.73 | 4,058.14 |
| Pella | 1,232.42 | 104.79 | 2,008.02 | 3,345.23 |
| Sioux Center | 605.19 | 110.75 | 1,096.92 | 1,812.86 |
| Wisconsin | 595.22 | 61.71 | 1,342.82 | 1,999.75 |
| Zeeland | 1,592.59 | 357.08 | 2,490.10 | 4,439.77 |
| | \$27,616.21 | \$ 3,478.34 | \$45,352.75 | \$76,447.30 |

The following list shows the shortages of the Classes according to the quota. Had this amount been brought up, they would have met it in full.

| <i>Classis</i> | <i>Extension</i> | <i>Subsidy</i> |
|--------------------|------------------|----------------|
| California | \$ 91.69* | \$ 49.85 |
| G. R. East | 369.18 | 1,106.08 |
| G. R. South | 1,320.19 | 2,136.56 |
| G. R. West | 562.60 | 906.93 |
| Hackensack | 394.77 | 467.33 |
| Holland | 267.13 | 379.99 |
| Hudson | 519.55 | 854.99 |
| Illinois | 1,165.59 | 2,472.37 |
| Kalamazoo | 467.82 | 676.56 |
| Minnesota | 778.03 | 861.62 |
| Muskegon | 361.38 | 767.65 |
| Orange City | 827.26 | 775.66 |
| Ostfriesland | 58.45 | 99.75 |
| Pacific | 262.55† | 577.27 |
| Pella | 566.08 | 989.48 |
| Sioux Center | 1,307.31 | 2,090.58 |
| Wisconsin | 491.28 | 469.68 |
| Zeeland | 766.91 | 1,442.40 |

* Classis California was this amount over the top in the Extension Fund.

† Classis Pacific was this amount over the quota for this year, but this included \$193.00 in Extension sent in 1938 for the 1937 quota. Their amount in the Subsidy Fund as quoted in the above receipts includes \$397.50 which was collected for 1937.

Comparing this list with the above receipts from Classes shows that most of the Classes did very well by the quotas. But it also reveals that a few Classes have been very negligent in bringing up their amounts.

Humbly Submitted,
D. D. BONNEMA, *Treasurer.*

The following statement was received from the auditor,
Mr. William J. Plekker:

"Grand Rapids, Mich.
"January, 1939.

"I have audited the books of Rev. D. D. Bonnema, Treasurer of the Executive Committee for Home Missions, for the period January 1, 1938, to December 31, 1938, and have found them to be correct.

"(Signed) WILLIAM J. PLEKKER, Auditor."

The following report is added covering the first half year to enable Synod to obtain a correct impression of the present condition of the treasury:

REPORT OF THE TREASURY, JANUARY 1, 1939, TO
JUNE 1, 1939

THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

| | |
|---------------------------|-------------|
| On hand Jan. 1, 1939..... | \$10,204.80 |
| Received to June 1..... | 6,273.88 |

| | |
|------------|-------------|
| Total..... | \$16,478.68 |
|------------|-------------|

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| Paid out to June 1..... | 10,639.07 |
|-------------------------|-----------|

| | |
|-------------------|-------------|
| Cash on hand..... | \$ 5,839.61 |
|-------------------|-------------|

THE EMERGENCY FUND —

| | |
|---------------------------|-------------|
| On hand Jan. 1, 1939..... | \$ 3,033.94 |
| Received to June 1..... | 743.81 |

| | |
|------------|-------------|
| Total..... | \$ 3,777.75 |
|------------|-------------|

| | |
|-------------------------|----------|
| Paid out to June 1..... | 1,501.66 |
|-------------------------|----------|

| | |
|-------------------|-------------|
| Cash on hand..... | \$ 2,276.09 |
|-------------------|-------------|

THE CHURCH SUBSIDY FUND —

| | |
|---------------------------|-------------|
| On hand Jan. 1, 1939..... | \$13,111.70 |
| Received to June 1..... | 7,646.70 |

| | |
|------------|-------------|
| Total..... | \$20,758.40 |
|------------|-------------|

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| Paid out to June 1..... | 20,286.62 |
|-------------------------|-----------|

| | |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Cash on hand..... | \$ 471.78 |
|-------------------|-----------|

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------|
| Grand Total on hand..... | \$ 8,587.48 |
|--------------------------|-------------|

| | |
|---|-------------|
| Total amount paid out Jan. 1 to June 1..... | \$32,427.35 |
|---|-------------|

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Total amount received Jan. 1 to June 1..... | 14,664.39 |
|---|-----------|

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|
| Disbursements exceeding receipts..... | \$17,762.96 |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|

P. S. If we shall be able to pay all bills for the year, money must come in much more consistently than it has in the first half of the year.

Humbly submitted,
D. D. BONNEMA, Treasurer.

VII. REPORT TO SYNOD

MOVING EXPENSES FOR PASTORS

The Ex. Comm. was instructed by the Synod of 1937 (cf. Acts, Art. 58, IV, pp. 42, 43) to report on the matter of assisting needy churches in the payment of expenses made in moving a pastor to a new field of labor.

The Ex. Comm. proposed the introduction of a sliding scale which was to serve as a working basis in assisting such needy churches (cf. Acts 1938, p. 195).

Synod, however, decided to "... refer the report back to the Executive Committee with power to take care of any emergency cases that may arise, and to present a revision to the next Synod" (cf. Acts 1938, p. 70).

The Ex. Comm. now presents the following plan to your honorable body for adoption:

1. Synod instruct the Ex. Comm. not to render aid to any church numbering 20 families or less where the expenses do not exceed \$150.00; nor in the case of a church numbering between 21 and 30 families where the expenses do not exceed \$250.00; nor in the case of a church numbering between 31 and 40 families where the expenses do not exceed \$350.00; nor in the case of a church numbering between 41 and 49 families where the expenses do not exceed \$450.00. In no case shall Synod contribute more than \$300.00.

2. Synod further instruct the Ex. Comm. not to render aid to any church, unless the church itself has contributed an average of \$5.00 per family. When the expenses exceed the amounts stipulated, the difference between this amount and the actual expenses shall be borne by the church and the Synod on the basis of the following schedule:

- a. Congregations numbering 20 families or less to pay 15% above the \$5.00 per family and to receive aid, when necessary, to the extent of 85% of this difference.
- b. Congregations numbering between 21 and 30 families to pay 30% above the \$5.00 per family and to receive aid, when necessary, to the extent of 70% of the difference.
- c. Congregations numbering between 31 and 40 families to pay 50% above the \$5.00 per family and to receive aid, when necessary, to the extent of 50% of this difference.

- d. Congregations numbering between 41 and 49 families to pay 80% above the \$5.00 per family and to receive aid, when necessary, to the extent of 20% of this difference.
- e. Congregations numbering 50 families or more shall, as a rule, pay the expenses incurred by moving, unless very extraordinary circumstances warrant the giving of aid.
3. In addition to adopting the above scale the Ex. Comm. recommends the adoption of the following:
 - a. Each case is to be judged upon its own merits. All necessary information is to be forwarded to the Classical Home Mission Committee, which in turn shall forward this information, together with its recommendation, to the Ex. Comm. for Home Missions, and the Ex. Comm., if it considers the claims reasonable, shall assist the congregation on a basis fair to the congregation as well as to Synod.
 - b. Synod calls the attention of the needy churches to the Synodical decision (cf. C. O. Schaver Edit., p. 36):
" . . . that if a minister shall serve a congregation for a relatively short time, this church may ask for a refund from the church whose call has been accepted." If this rule is ever applied by a needy church, the amount thus received must be deducted from the amount requested.
 - c. Synod declares that if a needy church calls a minister, who has served for a period of less than four years, so that the church from which the minister hails takes advantage of the rule described in point "b" above, Synod shall not hold itself responsible to help pay the expense thus incurred.
 - d. Synod instructs the Ex. Comm. to draw the money for the expense described in this report from the Subsidy Fund, and the Ex. Comm. is to incorporate a reasonable amount in the proposed budget for this purpose.

VIII. MATTERS WHICH REQUIRE SYNODICAL ACTION

For the convenience of Synod we call attention to matters embodied in our report.

1. Election of members of the Committee and their alternates (see report Part 1, 3.)

2. The emeritation of the Revs. J. S. Balt and M. Bothyl (see report Part II, 1 and 2.)

3. Budget for Church Extension. (see report Part III, 5.)

4. Recommendations for support from the Subsidy Fund. (report Part IV, 2.)

5. Matters referred to in the report of the Subsidy Committee (see Part IV, 3a and d.)

6. Moving Expenses for Pastors. (see report Part VII)

7. The Executive Committee overtures Synod to call a missionary for the East, since the Rev. M. Bothyl retires from service, from a nomination to be submitted to Synod for approval. Synod should also designate the calling church.

8. The Executive Committee overtures Synod to authorize the Executive Committee to arrange for the calling of two missionaries, when the need of them arises, from a nomination to be submitted to Synod for approval.

9. The Executive Committee requests that Synod authorize the synodical treasurer to pay the expense incurred in printing this report and in issuing it in pamphlet form, since this is cheaper than having it mimeographed.

10. The Executive Committee overtures Synod to change the name of the "Subsidy Fund" to that of "Fund for Needy Churches," since the name used at present is by no means generally understood and the name suggested is intelligible to all.

11. Matters which require Synodical approval.

a. *The Transfer of Rev. K. Bergsma.*

The executive Committee reported to the Synod of 1938 (Acts, page 164) "In view of the need of a missionary in other fields in the Northwest your Committee is considering the advisability of encouraging the Vancouver congregation to apply for aid from the Subsidy Fund. The congregation, as well as the mission cause in that territory, will be benefited by that change in the status of the Vancouver church. Vancouver can hardly be considered a mission field and whereas the Rev. K. Bergsma is frequently elsewhere, the local field will profit by having a pastor of its own."

In view of the facts that:

1. It seemed to be an opportune time to begin mission work in Seattle,
2. The services of Missionary K. Bergsma could be conveniently utilized in Seattle,
3. The Vancouver church could be taken care of by subsidizing it toward obtaining a pastor of its own, the Executive Committee decided, subject to the approval of the Vancouver church and the Classical Home Mission Committee of Classis Pacific and with the consent of the Rev. K. Bergsma, to transfer the missionary to Seattle. His ministerial credentials were transferred by the Vancouver consistory to the church at Everett, Washington.

b. The Transfer of Missionary J. R. Brink.

At the time of Rev. H. J. Mulder's illness the services of a missionary were required in the Michigan territory. The Rev. J. R. Brink, in as much as there was no field in the domain of Classis Illinois that required his special attention, was available for work in Michigan. In conjunction with the Home Mission Committee of Classis Illinois and with its approbation the missionary was transferred to Michigan. The transfer of his ministerial credentials have not as yet been completed.

12. The Executive Committee seeks the advice of Synod with respect to obtaining suitable buildings in our several Mission fields which are located in strategic centers and present opportunities for and require intensive Evangelization work.

The matter received the consideration of the Executive Committee subsequent to the receipt of the following communication from the Home Mission Committee of Classis California:

"That the Executive Committee be asked to consider and to present to Synod the request of our committee for an appropriation of \$3,000 to help defray the costs of building a chapel in the Arcadia field. Our committee considers this highly desirable for the following reasons:

"a. A building lot has been purchased by the Bellflower congregation and is being paid for by the Arcadia people. A building site is thus available.

"b. The need of a building of our own is keenly felt. Not only is this felt because of the fact that we should have a suitable building to serve as a meeting place, but also because of the fact that thereby our prestige will be enhanced in this community. We wish to be

recognized as representing an established denomination in distinction from an evanescent sect.

"c. The Arcadia work is a Denominational venture which is rather new in the annals of our missionary efforts; that is, the presentation of our Reformed interpretation of Divine Truth to our fellow Americans who are not of decidedly Dutch extraction.

"d. We have begun this venture; and are convinced that we should thoroughly explore its possibilities so that a true estimate of this new phase of mission work may be ascertained.

"e. Real estate values in the neighborhood of this building site are more than ordinarily secure."

This communication was referred to the Church Extension Committee for advice.

That Committee advised:

"1. That an allowance be included in the budget for Church Extension toward the erection of a chapel at Arcadia. *Grounds:*

"a. Those given by the Home Mission Committee of California (see above).

"b. The successful prosecution of Mission Work requires that the instruments be provided.

"c. There is no fund from which a Mission can draw. Church Aid only assists organized churches.

"d. It is in line with the policy followed in all mission enterprises, e. g., Indian, China, and City Missions.

"2. That the allowance should not exceed the sum of \$3,000, it being understood that all additional expenses shall be borne by the group at Arcadia.

"Your Committee also advises with respect to subsequent requests for appropriations in behalf of other mission fields, that each case be judged on its own merits."

The Committee decided not to adopt this advice but to refer the matter to Synod.

The Committee is agreed that a suitable building should be had in each field, but is disagreed on the question how it should be obtained.

Some believe that an allowance should be included in our Church Extension Fund with the provisions as stated above. Others are convinced that the moneys for such purposes should be obtained from our Church Aid Fund.

If Synod is disposed to take the position that an allowance should be made in the Church Extension Fund for the erection of a Mission Building we request that it be included.

If Synod is of the opinion that the money should be obtained from the Church Aid Fund, we request Synod to make provision that Mission stations can borrow from that Fund. We also request that, should Synod hold that the Church Aid Fund should furnish the funds for a building

in Arcadia, special consideration be given Arcadia in view of the many requests for aid which otherwise would receive prior consideration.

Humbly submitted,

The Executive Committee for Home Missions,

H. BLYSTRA, *President.*

N. J. MONSMA, *Secretary.*

D. D. BONNEMA, *Treasurer.*

R. J. KARSEN, *Sec'y for C. S.*

J. B. HULST, *Sec'y for the E. F.*

J. BREUKER

J. GEELS

WM. KOK

W. H. RUTGERS

H. BAKER, *Missionary-at-large.*

SUPPLEMENT IV.

(Cf. Art. 63)

REPORT OF CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1939.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

WE herewith submit the annual report to your honorable body. Since the present Committee did not commence to function until some time after the Synod of 1938, we naturally do not have much to report for that year. However, in the present report we also include what we have done up to the time that this report is written.

The former Committee has transferred the material to us and the Treasurer's books were properly audited.

Twice the Committee met to consider the numerous requests that were submitted. It seems to us that a centralized committee, though it involves a little more expense, is a decided advantage over the former system, because the respective cases can be thoroughly reviewed.

The various requests submitted during the time that we functioned, up to April 1, 1939, amounted to more than \$35,000.00. This is at least three times as much as the income for the fund during the same period. Consequently we were compelled to trim some of them down considerably. And even then the fund is far in arrears. It seems to the Committee that the Classes in their recommendations to this fund are frequently too liberal. A more reserved attitude would frequently seem to be advisable.

With a view to the great need of this fund we have reminded our congregations that this fund has been recommended by Synod for 50 cents per family. We have also during the beginning of the year written to the 103 congregations from whom no contributions were received during the year 1938. We believe the fact that so many congregations have not sent any contribution deserves the special attention of Synod.

The Committee has also written the various congregations that were in arrears to this fund, stating the exact

amount. In some cases this amounted to more than \$2,000.00. However, the Committee is of the opinion that those congregations which are far in arrears for obvious reasons, but are paying up regularly now, ought not to be annoyed about this negligence in the past. Should Synod have a different opinion on this matter, we trust it will inform us.

We have found that 11 churches did not pay back anything during the year 1938. This is comparatively not a large number. We have written them emphasizing repayment of 5%. Some have written us that they regretted not being able to meet their obligation.

Finally, the question of mortgages was somewhat of a problem to the Committee. Since the Committee is not incorporated, the Committee cannot receive mortgages. The Committee thought best to take mortgages on the name of the Treasurer, as has been done formerly. Should Synod not approve of this method, kindly inform us of a better course. Your Committee is anxious to carry out the wishes of Synod, and is therefore ready and willing to be further guided by your instructions.

In this connection we wish to state that as a matter of good business policy the Committee has bonded the Treasurer for \$5,000.00.

A detailed report of the standing of the treasury is herewith attached.

Respectfully submitted,

The Church Help Committee,

DR. W. BODE, *President*

REV. A. WASSINK, *Secretary*

MR. CHAS. R. MULDER, *Treasurer*.

**REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CHURCH HELP COMM.
CLASSICAL COLLECTIONS**

| CLASSIS | 1937 For Comparison | 1938 |
|-------------------------|------------------------|-----------|
| California | \$ 253.16 | \$ 237.44 |
| Grand Rapids East..... | 660.20 | 364.93 |
| Grand Rapids South..... | | 491.84 |
| Grand Rapids West..... | 1,163.76 | 349.41 |
| Hackensack | 143.78 | 264.00 |
| Holland | 820.66 | 584.88 |
| Hudson | 436.35 | 506.03 |
| Illinois | 934.29 | 718.31 |
| Kalamazoo | | 271.25 |
| Minnesota | | 64.03 |
| Muskegon | 1,001.71 | 610.53 |

| | | |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|
| Orange City | 78.18 | 55.65 |
| Ostfriesland | 226.09 | 101.75 |
| Pacific | 375.83 | 124.01 |
| Pella | 343.55 | 212.04 |
| Sioux Center | 142.65 | 121.44 |
| Wisconsin | 505.52 | 112.06 |
| Zeeland | 355.49 | 394.00 |
| Miscellaneous, Personal | 113.00 | 135.00 |
| Totals..... | \$7,554.22 | \$5,718.60 |

Three new Classes: Grand Rapids South, Kalamazoo, and Minnesota.

LOAN STATEMENT

| Church at | Amt. Owning 11/1/38 | New Loans | Paid in 1938 | Amt. Owning 12/31/38 |
|------------------------------|------------------------|--------------|-----------------|-------------------------|
| Aetna, Mich. | \$ 1,651.86 | ----- | \$ 93.22 | \$ 1,558.64 |
| Alameda, Calif. | 1,800.00 | ----- | 150.00 | 1,650.00 |
| Alamosa, Colo. | 238.22 | ----- | 50.00 | 188.22 |
| Arlene, Mich. | 96.96 | ----- | 11.70 | 85.26 |
| Atwood, Mich. | 1,080.00 | \$ 200.00 | .00 | 1,280.00 |
| Austinville, Iowa | 350.00 | ----- | .00 | 350.00 |
| Bauer, Mich. | 425.00 | ----- | 75.00 | 350.00 |
| Bejou, Minn. | 445.69 | ----- | 114.50 | 331.19 |
| Bemis, S. D. | 192.83 | ----- | 6.04 | 186.29 |
| Bellflower, Calif. | 2,050.00 | ----- | 300.00 | 1,750.00 |
| Bigelow, Minn. | 1,305.54 | ----- | 99.91 | 1,205.63 |
| Birnamwood, Wis. | 2,055.42 | ----- | 25.54 | 2,029.88 |
| Broton, Minn. | 1,212.64 | ----- | 8.10 | 1,204.54 |
| Colton, S. D. | 950.00 | 1,100.00 | 10.17 | 2,039.83 |
| Chandler, Minn. | 1,437.62 | ----- | 176.88 | 1,260.74 |
| Chatham, Canada | 2,975.00 | ----- | .00 | 2,975.00 |
| Conrad, Mont. | 1,570.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 1,520.00 |
| Coopersville, Mich. | 1,417.93 | ----- | .00 | 1,417.93 |
| Crookston, Minn. | 1,137.90 | ----- | .00 | 1,137.90 |
| Dearborn, Mich. | .00 | 1,000.00 | .00 | 1,000.00 |
| Des Plaines, Ill. | 1,785.00 | ----- | .00 | 1,785.00 |
| Delavan, Wis. | 950.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 900.00 |
| De Motte, Ind. | 795.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 745.00 |
| Doon, Iowa | 1,500.00 | ----- | 75.00 | 1,425.00 |
| Decatur, Mich. | 3,500.00 | ----- | .00 | 3,500.00 |
| Second Denver, Colo. | .00 | 7,000.00 | .00 | 7,000.00 |
| Duvall, Wash. | 1,000.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 950.00 |
| Dutton, Mich. | 250.00 | ----- | 25.00 | 225.00 |
| Dorr, Mich. | .00 | 1,000.00 | .00 | 1,000.00 |
| East Martin, Mich. | 1,035.00 | ----- | 75.00 | 960.00 |
| East Muskegon, Mich. | 3,685.54 | ----- | 50.00 | 3,635.54 |
| Estelline, S. D. | 2,292.14 | ----- | 77.35 | 2,214.79 |
| Everett, Wash. | 950.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 900.00 |
| Grangeville, Idaho | 1,925.00 | ----- | .00 | 1,925.00 |
| Goshen, Ind. | 350.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 300.00 |
| Grand Rapids, East Leonard | 5,887.68 | ----- | 62.53 | 5,825.15 |
| Grand Rapids, Godwin Heights | 2,625.00 | ----- | .00 | 2,625.00 |
| Grand Rapids, Lee St. | 1,500.00 | ----- | .00 | 1,500.00 |
| Glendale, Calif. | .00 | 1,000.00 | .00 | 1,000.00 |

| Church at | Amt. Owing 11/1/38 | New Loans | Paid in 1938 | Amt. Owing 12/31/38 |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------|-----------------|------------------------|
| Hollandale, Minn. ----- | 1,050.00 | ----- | .00 | 1,050.00 |
| Hamilton, Canada ----- | 2,940.00 | ----- | 80.00 | 2,860.00 |
| Hamshire, Texas ----- | 1,875.00 | ----- | .00 | 1,875.00 |
| Hancock, Minn. ----- | 1,013.08 | ----- | 31.25 | 981.83 |
| Hawarden, Ia. ----- | 775.00 | ----- | 35.00 | 740.00 |
| Hills, Minn. ----- | 900.00 | ----- | 57.00 | 843.00 |
| Holland, Iowa ----- | 943.50 | ----- | 100.00 | 843.50 |
| Holland, Minn. ----- | 3,373.57 | ----- | 75.00 | 3,298.57 |
| Holland Marsh, Canada ----- | .00 | 300.00 | .00 | 300.00 |
| Holland Center, S. D. ----- | 960.00 | ----- | 70.00 | 890.00 |
| Ireton, Iowa ----- | 425.00 | ----- | 25.00 | 400.00 |
| Lansing, Ill. ----- | 525.00 | ----- | 144.00 | 381.00 |
| Lark, N. Dak. ----- | 500.00 | ----- | .00 | 500.00 |
| Los Angeles, Calif. ----- | 1,444.90 | ----- | 144.90 | 1,300.00 |
| Second Lynden, Wash. ----- | 1,550.00 | ----- | .00 | 1,550.00 |
| McBain, Mich. ----- | 964.95 | ----- | 51.39 | 913.56 |
| Morrison, Ill. ----- | 825.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 775.00 |
| Momence, Ill. ----- | 850.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 800.00 |
| Millwood, Mich. ----- | 2,175.00 | 500.00 | 200.00 | 2,475.00 |
| Martin, S. D. ----- | 211.14 | ----- | 211.14 | .00 |
| Mountain Lake, Minn. ----- | 350.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 300.00 |
| Muskegon Heights, Mich. ----- | 215.00 | ----- | .00 | 215.00 |
| Neerlandia, Canada ----- | 4,500.00 | ----- | 250.00 | 4,250.00 |
| Noordeloos, Mich. ----- | 41.12 | ----- | .00 | 41.12 |
| North Blendon, Mich. ----- | 74.68 | ----- | 11.20 | 63.48 |
| Second Orange City, Iowa ----- | 1,125.00 | ----- | 75.00 | 1,050.00 |
| Ocheyedan, Iowa ----- | 883.35 | ----- | 50.00 | 833.35 |
| Ogilvie, Minn. ----- | 475.00 | ----- | 25.00 | 450.00 |
| Ontario, Calif. ----- | 1,992.31 | ----- | 2.95 | 1,989.36 |
| Oskaloosa, Iowa ----- | 78.90 | ----- | 28.85 | 50.05 |
| Second Pella, Iowa ----- | 916.00 | ----- | 50.00 | 866.00 |
| Preakness, N. J. ----- | 950.00 | ----- | .00 | 950.00 |
| Portland, Mich. ----- | 640.00 | ----- | 25.00 | 615.00 |
| Parchment, Mich. ----- | 2,000.00 | 1,000.00 | 125.00 | 2,875.00 |
| Purewater, S. D. ----- | 625.00 | ----- | 30.00 | 595.00 |
| Riverbend, Mich. ----- | 1,175.00 | ----- | .00 | 1,175.00 |
| Second Randolph, Wis. ----- | .00 | 1,500.00 | .00 | 1,500.00 |
| Rock Rapids, Iowa ----- | 4,569.94 | ----- | 32.00 | 4,537.94 |
| Fourth Roseland, Ill. ----- | 2,650.00 | ----- | 175.00 | 2,475.00 |
| Rudyard, Mich. ----- | 203.46 | ----- | 15.00 | 188.46 |
| Sully, Iowa ----- | 2,800.00 | 1,000.00 | 100.00 | 3,700.00 |
| South Holland, Ill. ----- | .00 | 1,000.00 | .00 | 1,000.00 |
| Sanborn, Iowa ----- | 140.57 | ----- | 37.82 | 102.75 |
| Shepherd, Mont. ----- | 2,766.80 | ----- | .00 | 2,766.80 |
| Sibley, Iowa ----- | 1,385.50 | ----- | 20.00 | 1,365.50 |
| First Sioux Center, Iowa ----- | 1,337.20 | ----- | 187.20 | 1,150.00 |
| Sioux City, Ia. ----- | 900.00 | ----- | 55.00 | 845.00 |
| Sioux Falls, S. D. ----- | 1,557.51 | ----- | 27.57 | 1,529.94 |
| Sumas, Wash. ----- | 950.00 | ----- | .00 | 950.00 |
| Sultan, Wash. ----- | 980.00 | ----- | 57.50 | 922.50 |
| Tracy, Iowa ----- | 929.10 | ----- | 67.50 | 861.60 |
| Volga, S. D. ----- | 415.00 | ----- | 25.00 | 390.00 |
| Vancouver, Canada ----- | 1,409.00 | ----- | 34.00 | 1,375.00 |

| Church at | Amt. Owng 11/1/38 | New Loans | Paid in 1938 | Amt. Owng 12/31/38 |
|------------------------------|----------------------|--------------|-----------------|-----------------------|
| Vona, Colo. ----- | 432.25 | ----- | .00 | 432.25 |
| Second Wellsburg, Iowa ----- | 850.00 | ----- | 25.00 | 825.00 |
| Western Springs, Ill. ----- | .00 | 1,000.00 | .00 | 1,000.00 |
| West Branch, Mich. ----- | 731.20 | ----- | 48.95 | 682.25 |
| Winnipeg, Canada ----- | 345.96 | ----- | 2.74 | 348.22 |
| Worthington, Minn. ----- | 1,386.75 | ----- | 69.34 | 1,317.41 |
| Wyoming Park, Mich. ----- | 854.51 | ----- | .00 | 854.51 |
| (99) CHURCHES. TOTALS----- | \$119,359.72 | \$17,600.00 | \$4,813.24 | \$132,146.48 |

SUMMARY

RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR 1938

Balance on hand January 1, 1938.....\$ 4,157.79

RECEIPTS

Classical Collections and Personal Donations.....\$ 5,718.60

Repayments by Churches.....4,813.24

Directly sent to Second Denver, but charged to them.....4,500.00

Grand Total.....\$19,189.63

DISBURSEMENTS

New Loans

Second Denver Loan, Direct.....\$ 4,500.00

Other Loans13,100.00

Administrative Expenses for 1938.....264.85

Refund to Classis Kalamazoo — sent to this Fund in error 50.00

Balance on hand December 31, 1938.....1,274.78

\$19,189.63

SUPPLEMENT V-a
(Cf. Art. 66)

**REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED
BOARD OF MISSIONS**

To the Synod of 1939

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

THE Christian Reformed Board of Missions which has a mandate from Synod to look after the mission work of our denomination among the Navajo and Zuni Indians and in China herewith respectfully submits its report.

With thankfulness to God who has given strength, we can record that also during the past year the mission work of our denomination could be continued. Our Board members and officers have given much time and thought to their duties. Our missionaries have labored with zeal. God has blessed our efforts, not with an abundant harvest, but with some indications of His favor in bringing some among the Indians and the Chinese to a confession of His name. God has made the hearts of his people willing to support this work financially as well as by setting aside sons and daughters for the work of bringing the gospel to the regions beyond.

I. THE INDIAN FIELD

On our Indian field we have seven ordained men who are giving full time to evangelistic work. They are Rev. J. R. Kamps, Rehoboth; Rev. W. Goudberg, Tohatchi; Rev. H. Rikkers, Shiprock; Rev. N. De Vries, Farmington; Rev. Jacob Bolt, Crown Point; Rev. C. G. Hayenga, Gallup; Rev. George Yff, Zuni. In addition to this we have two ordained men who are giving part-time service to evangelistic work. One is the Rev. Dr. Richard H. Pousma who devotes the major portion of his time to the work in the hospital. The other is the Rev. John W. Brink, who was granted his emeritation last year, but who has continued up to this time in part-time service at Albuquerque and Canoncito. We trust Synod will in some way recognize this long, faithful service.

The unordained workers on our Indian field are Hon. J. H. Bosscher, Industrial Superintendent at Rehoboth;

Miss Renzina Stob, principal of the Rehoboth School; the Misses Johanna Deckinga and Helen Vanden Hoek, teachers in the Rehoboth School (Miss Vanden Hoek was for this year a substitute for Miss Janet Maring); Miss Marie Vander Weide, boys' matron; Miss Dorothy Hofstra, girls' matron. In the hospital we have Miss Alice Vedders, Miss Aletta Rus, Miss Aileen Dobben, and Miss Dinah Van Dyken, as registered nurses, and as maids Miss Alice Venhuizen, Miss Kay Poppen, Miss Alice Hood. Miss Mildred Lamberts is postmistress and clerk. The cooks are Miss Rena Wilderom and Miss Alice Van Otterloo. Mr. H. Timmer is assistant to Mr. Bosscher. At Zuni the unordained workers are: Miss Marie Vos, principal; teachers, Miss Martha Vos and Miss Nellie Lam. Miss Tena Rietema is the matron. Camp workers are Mr. Mark Bouma, Two Wells; Mr. J. C. Kobes, Toadlena; Mr. Ben De Boer, Nahazchitty; Mr. George Oppenhuizen, San Antone; Mr. Bert Pousma, Star Lake. Most of these missionaries make use of Navajo or Zuni interpreters who are not named here, but this is not due to lack of recognition of the importance of their services. At the Rehoboth Hospital, Miss Geraldine Knol also served part of the year, and Miss Venhuizen left this spring to take up the study of nursing. During most of the year the health of our missionaries and their interpreters has been excellent. Mrs. Jacob Bolt has had to endure a little more than the usual struggle to maintain her health and we are very sorry to report that, partly on account of this, Rev. Jacob Bolt is asking to be permitted to retire from the mission field at the end of this year. Rev. and Mrs. Bolt have been enabled to render a unique service during the quarter of a century that they have served at Crown Point, and it will be only fitting that the church recognizes this at the time when they do ultimately retire.

A few changes have been necessary in the staff. Miss Janet Maring will return to her work this fall after a year's leave of absence spent in studying at Calvin College. Miss Johanna Deckinga has submitted her resignation for health reasons, and we are sorry to see this faithful worker find it necessary to leave the field. In her place has been appointed Miss Dorothy Dykhuizen, who for the past year has been teacher in the white school located on our mission property at Rehoboth. Miss Nellie Lam of Zuni has asked for a leave of absence for next

year. This has been granted and Miss Ida Fennema has been appointed to take her place. Miss Overeem, formerly cook at Rehoboth, resigned, and in her place we have secured Miss Alice Van Otterloo.

During the year 1938 there were reported nineteen professions of faith on the Navajo field and none on the Zuni field. This does not indicate that the work has not been blessed. We believe that in some cases there are those who truly have learned to know the Lord, but because of the difficulties in their home life and pagan surroundings, have not found courage to profess His name. Your missionaries and your Board are not satisfied with this situation, but we must continue to labor on in faith that the God who commanded His gospel to be brought to all creatures will also in due time call out from among them those who are His own.

The school work at Rehoboth has gone steadily forward. This year we had one hundred eighteen students enrolled. A class of nine graduates could receive diplomas this year. Spiritual work among these boys and girls is carried on steadily.

The work in the hospital has again gone forward in an encouraging way. Through ministering to white patients, Dr. Pousma has been able to secure an income for the hospital which lessens materially the financial burden of our people in supporting the hospital. This has also given rise to some problems, and among the proposals we are submitting to Synod at this time, there are some dealing with this angle of the Rehoboth work. Our hospital, our doctor, and our nurses are gaining an enviable reputation throughout the Indian country. Gospel services are conducted daily in the hospital, and there is abundant opportunity for personal work with the patients.

The problem of relationship between the workers at Rehoboth has caused some concern. There are misunderstandings, but the entire matter has been kept on a high plane and we believe that the problem can be solved.

At Zuni we have secured a young and energetic missionary in the person of the Rev. George Yff. He is not a total stranger to the Indian field, as he served for some years as camp worker and teacher in the Ft. Wingate school. He is taking hold with vigor, and some of the proposals which will be laid before you give evidence of his plans for the improvement of the work at Zuni.

Our Day School at Zuni began the year with ninety-six pupils enrolled, and ended the year with one hundred eighteen—exactly the same number that we have in our Rehoboth Boarding School. A Day School offers us the advantage that we do not have to provide for the sleeping quarters and meals of the children. There is the disadvantage, however, that the children are under Christian influences only during school hours and subject to the control of their heathen parents the rest of the time. This makes the problems of discipline greater than in a Boarding School like Rehoboth. Because of the increase in the number of pupils, and because of the added disciplinary problems, your Board agrees with the Zuni force that we need four teachers for this school instead of the three who have been doing the work thus far. A proposal on this matter will be laid before you.

On the entire Indian field we are facing up squarely to the problems that arise from the nomadic life of the Indians. It is often hard for our missionaries to find those who formerly were baptized upon their profession of faith. This leads to a greater emphasis on camp work. The Board is also proposing a series of changes on the mission field and hopes that these will work out for the good of the work.

II. THE CHINA FIELD

Our China field has been badly disturbed during the past year by the war between Japan and China. We are thankful to be able to report that we have not lost any property through these disturbances. At Tsingkianghsien, house furnishings of Rev. and Mrs. A. H. Selles have been destroyed, but the Board owned no property there. Our Jukao property has remained intact, both inside and outside of the city. Of course, the regular routine of missionary activity has been made impossible by the disturbances. Yet, a great deal of work has been done. Rev. H. A. Dykstra and Rev. A. H. Smit have been able to make regular trips to Jukao, even though their families had to remain in Shanghai. Most of our native evangelists are still at their posts. Traveling through the country districts is difficult and dangerous, but much of it can be done, and our little groups of inquirers and Christians are able to meet from time to time. The first organized

congregation on our China field, that at Lipao, continues to exist and to conduct its meetings regularly.

We feel it necessary to give recognition to the heroism with which our missionaries have remained at their posts. The Revs. H. A. Dykstra and A. H. Smit have risked their lives on many occasions in ministering to our Christians and inquirers at Jukao, and in caring for the refugees there. Dr. and Mrs. Huizenga and Miss Myrtle Huizenga have found for themselves a useful field of work in Shanghai among the tuberculosis sufferers, and lepers, and other refugees, and have shown their willingness to risk their lives in war areas. The China Medical Association and the Shanghai Anti-Tuberculosis Society have appreciated the work of Dr. and Mrs. Huizenga to such an extent that they have sent to us a request that these workers be permitted to remain in Shanghai temporarily; this request was endorsed by a letter from Mr. Alfred Sao-ke Sze, former Chinese Minister to the United States. Miss Kalsbeek was marooned on Kuling for a year and a half, but has since been able to reach Shanghai. She was able to render faithful service during the time of her residence on Kuling. Miss Magdalena Koets has continued to study the language and to prepare for the service which she hopes to be able to render in Jukao. Mrs. Grace Pels, teacher of the missionaries' children, has returned to this country, as the American school in Shanghai provides all the educational facilities needed for our missionaries' children while they are living there.

We regret that it is necessary to report that an unhappy situation has developed in the ranks of our missionaries in China. It is not a matter of lack of loyalty to the Reformed truth which they have confessed. Nor is it a matter of the waning of missionary enthusiasm; they continue to courageously face the opportunities which are theirs. But the old problem of lack of coöperation has again come to the fore. The Synod of 1936 made a decision with regard to this matter, but the latest report of the China Mission contends that this decision is being ignored by one of our missionaries. The Board has given careful thought to this situation and has sent a firm communication to the China Mission which we believe will strengthen the hands of the brethren there in their endeavors to have every one of our missionaries honor the regulations which Synod, Board, and Mission have adopted.

The existence of such problems should not discourage us but should stimulate us all to more prayer and deeper consecration to the task which our Lord has assigned to us. Satan is always busy trying to hinder the work of missions, and God's people must ever be on the alert to overcome these hindrances.

Your Board has also given careful consideration to the question of the return of Rev. S. A. Dykstra and Rev. A. H. Selles. War conditions in China have delayed Rev. Selles two years beyond his furlough year, and the same conditions have kept Rev. S. A. Dykstra here one year beyond his regular furlough. Each of these brethren has spent part of the time in deputation work, part in congregational work, and part in University study to equip themselves better for their task in China. The proposal which we are laying before you, to authorize the return of these brethren and their families now, was one reached after thoughtful and prayerful consideration of all the factors involved. Five members of the Board asked to have their negative votes recorded and reserved the right to present their dissenting views on the matter to Synod.

III. NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE SUDAN UNITED MISSION

As instructed by the Synod of 1938, your Board has continued negotiations with the Sudan United Mission respecting the proposal to have our church take over the Lupwe-Takum field in Nigeria. The Board was not able to conclude these negotiations in time to publish its recommendation in the first part of the Agenda. Our recommendations in the matter will be found under the head of proposals to Synod.

IV. THE BOARD AND THE DIRECTOR OF MISSIONS

Your Board was cast into deep sorrow by the tragic death of its president, the Rev. Henry J. Mulder. He had served faithfully for many years as a member of the Board, and for part of that time as its president. His advice was always sought after and we have missed his sincere devotion to the cause of missions. Suitable resolutions were drawn up and published and sent to his widow. Rev. H. Verduin was elected President of the Board, and Rev. G. J. Vande Riet Vice-president.

The year under review has witnessed the retirement of the Rev. Dr. Henry Beets, for nineteen years the Director

of Missions and Secretary of his Board, and for nearly half a century an ardent proponent of the cause of missions. He retired at the end of January, 1939. A farewell banquet was given in his honor and suitable resolutions were passed and published in the church papers. It is a matter of satisfaction and thankfulness to our Board that Dr. Beets still remains in our midst and is always ready to give his counsel on missionary matters. He is still engaged in writing a history of our Board which we hope will be published soon.

His successor, chosen by the Synod, began his duties at the beginning of the year. The Board arranged for an overlapping period of two months in order to enable the new Secretary to learn his new duties. In addition to serving as Secretary of the Board, keeping its records and conducting its correspondence, he has also made a visit to the Indian field. He visits the meetings of our various Classes as opportunities permit and has also been enabled to make contacts with other organizations. He is trying to continue the work of Dr. Beets in promoting Woman's Missionary Unions throughout our country. One new Union was organized this year, and there are prospects for others this fall. With Rev. H. Baker he edits the Mission Page of *The Banner*, and as far as our missionaries are willing and able to write Holland, also provides copy for *De Wachter*. He is also busy making contacts with our Sunday Schools, with a view to promoting missionary interest among the Sunday School children.

The Treasurer's report, which is submitted to you in a separate document, shows that our people continue to love the cause of missions. It is no small thing for a denomination of 25,000 families to raise more than \$130,000 for Indian and China Missions in one year, in addition to what they do for our other missionary enterprises.

There is also submitted to you, in a separate document, a complete audit of the finances of the Board. This gives you an analysis of income and expenditure more complete than you have ever had before. There is also included in this report a statement of all the assets of the Board and an appraisal brought down to date of all property owned by the Board.

V. PROPOSALS TO SYNOD

We beg to submit for your consideration and action the following proposals:

1. Central Heating Plant at Rehoboth.
 - a. The Board recommends to Synod the building of a Central Heating Plant at Rehoboth for service to the five principal buildings (Hospital, Mission Home, Two Dormitories, School), at a cost of approximately \$20,000.
 - b. If Synod endorses this proposition in general, that then the Board be instructed to present plans and specifications, with definite estimates of cost, to the Synod of 1940.

As grounds for this proposal we quote from the report on the matter submitted by Mr. J. H. Bosscher and endorsed by General Conference:

"REASONS: A central heating plant is a necessity for the sake of economy and efficiency, as well as for the health and safety of the people at Rehoboth.

1. *Economy* —

- a. At the present time we are firing one high-pressure and two low-pressure boilers at Rehoboth. During the cold weather one boiler burns about $1\frac{1}{4}$ tons of slack coal per day while the other burns nearly a ton per day. Slack coal costs \$1.50 or more per ton f. o. b. the mine. The high-pressure boiler uses about 750 lbs. of nut coal per day at \$3.00 per ton. All of these boilers should burn slack coal fired with stokers. But with the present set-up the laundry (or high-pressure) boiler must use nut coal. A substantial saving can be made here. Moreover, it is more economical to fire and care for three boilers at one place than to fire these at three different places.
- b. If any buildings (other than for private use) are later added to the present set-up, additional expensive heating plants will not be needed and added to the cost of the building; such buildings can be connected with the proposed heating plant.

2. *Efficiency* — With a central heating plant a more uniform heat can be produced with even temperatures all over the place. Now we have to depend on three different firemen (Indian boys); then, one can take care of the boilers. No additional help will be required to take care of the proposed new plant.

3. *The fire hazard* will be brought to a minimum. The present low-pressure boilers, one in the basement of the mission home and one under the school building, are a decided hazard as far as the fire risk is concerned. The wood ceilings of these buildings, in our already dry atmosphere, are as dry as tinder. One little spark may set the buildings on fire. Already one or two of these fires have been started in each building.

4. *The dust hazard* is present at all times. The dumping of slack into the basements of each boiler room creates a real danger at the unloading of each load, to say nothing of the dirt and dust that

finds its way into every nook and corner of the building. The writer experienced one of these explosions but fortunately it was only a light one. Had it happened when coal was being dumped into the basement, I would not (humanly speaking) be here to write this. *Coal dust explosions are extremely dangerous. It is a thing the mines are always trying to prevent. The danger of loss of life and property should not be overlooked.*

5. It is in connection with these reasons that the health and safety of the Rehoboth population is greatly concerned—health as to the proper heat at the proper time, and safety all the time. One explosion under a classroom where the hazard now exists could never be overcome in dollars and cents.

6. During the firing season we are always confronted with the inconvenience of a shutdown. If anything goes wrong with a stoker or boiler, the buildings that depend for heat on that unit must go without heat until the repairs are made. If this happens during the zero temperatures of the winter, it is just too bad. However, with a central heating system this trouble would be reduced to a minimum since there would always be a boiler to fall back on.

7. Other institutions have profited by central heating plants. Practically all of the government boarding schools on and off the reservations have them, and find them profitable. Institutions of charity such as Bethesda, Goffle Hill and the Chr. Psych. Hospital at Cutlerville either have them or are working toward that end."

If this is adopted, the item for \$1,000 for heating repairs on the proposed Budget for 1940 can be eliminated.

2. Assistant to Rev. Yff and Fourth Teacher at Zuni. Since the Board has endorsed Rev. George Yff's proposal to make a thorough study of the Zuni language, and a fourth teacher is needed for the School at Zuni, we recommend that the Board be authorized to appoint Mr. Cornelius Kuipers for one year. His duties will be to teach in the school and to relieve Rev. Yff of a portion of his duties so as to enable the Zuni pastor to devote most of his time to language study.

3. Can a Missionary serve as a Board member? The Board of Missions in session in its annual meeting, June, 1939, wishes to bring to the attention of Synod the fact that one of the missionaries on our Indian field (the Rev. H. Rikkers), was elected by Classis California as a member of the Board, and that the Synod of 1938 has approved of this election.

Although the Board appreciates that it can profit by the knowledge of this missionary-Board member, the Board feels that it is not advisable for a missionary, or a worker on the field, to be a member of the Board for the following reasons:

- a. The delegate missionary or worker is an interested party, who as a member of the Board, will have to judge and to decide on matters pertaining to himself and to his field, and also on that which pertains to his fellow workers and their respective fields. It seems to us that this is not ethical.
- b. The presence of the delegate missionary or worker is apt to prevent the Board from discussing matters freely and frankly.
- c. Since usually a delegate from General Conference is present to enlighten the Board, if it desires information, it is not necessary that one of the delegates be a missionary or worker from the field.

Considering all this the Board requests Synod to advise the respective Classes not to elect as members of the Board missionaries or workers on the field.

4. Membership in Home Missions Council. The Board recommends that Synod reject the last paragraph of the advice of the Committee on Revision of the Mission Order, thus permitting the Board to retain its membership in the Home Missions Council. Our Board has been a member of this Council for many years. Our former Secretary served for years as a member of the Indian Committee of this Council, and our present Secretary is serving in that capacity now. This has been of value to our Indian work in the past and we believe will continue to help us in discharging our responsibilities. While it is true that there are Modernists affiliated with this Council, it is also true that many thoroughly orthodox men and women come together in these Council meetings to be of service to one another in facing their common problems. The function of the Council is not legislative but merely advisory; we are not bound by their decisions.

5. The return of Rev. S. A. Dykstra and Rev. A. H. Selles.

The Christian Reformed Board of Missions, having taken note of the action of the Board at its 1938 meeting, and of the subsequent actions of the Executive Committee, and of the decisions of the China Mission regarding the possibility of the return of Revs. S. A. Dykstra and A. H. Selles, recommends that the Synod of 1939 authorize the Board of Missions to send these two brethren and their families back to China at this time. In making this recommendation, the Board is not forgetting that a war is raging

in China and that because of the war many adjustments have to be made for the time being. But the Board also recognizes that the existence of difficulties does not release the church from the obligation to carry out the mandate of the King of the Church to preach the Gospel to all nations. Thus our fundamental obligation remains. As reasons for proposing that these brethren be sent back at this time, the Board submits the following:

1. The desire of these men to return to their fields and their readiness to make the sacrifices which this involves on their part and on the part of their families. They know that they are going into a very difficult situation, but they have declared themselves ready for it.
2. The willingness of their calling churches to send them.
3. The present chaos in China not only brings difficulties from one point of view, but it is also opening doors from another point of view. The very wretchedness and hopelessness of the people on our field makes them receptive to a message of hope and peace. The relief work which our missionaries have been able to carry on with the funds given by our people in America has been a demonstration to them of Christian mercy. The presence of our missionaries during these terrible days will give them an entrance into homes and hearts that will carry over into the peaceful days which are sure to return some time, and converts certainly need to be strengthened and directed during these times of strife and stress.
4. The position and age of our missionaries should also be considered. These men have given themselves for Gospel work in China. They have learned the language and become accustomed to dealing with Chinese minds. Too long a delay in this country impairs efficiency already gained at a great cost. Life is short, and during these best years of their lives they should not be kept from the field of labor to which God in His providence has sent them unless there are absolutely compelling reasons for doing so.
5. Furlough requirements of the China force should be considered. The Smit family was due for a furlough this spring, but because of conditions it has

been postponed for one year. It should not be postponed again. If we do not send out reinforcements now, there will not be a strong enough force to even carry on skeleton operations next year.

6. Voices are frequently heard in our churches asking why these brethren are still in America. Our people hear of other missionaries returning to their fields in China.
7. While this action has not yet been recommended by our force at present in China, they have expressed themselves as being ready to welcome these two families at this time providing the Board and the Church will take the responsibility. It is our conviction that it is the prerogative of the Church as a whole to take this responsibility.

6. The Lupwe-Takum Field of the Sudan United Mission. See separate document.

7. Regarding the Secretary of Missions, the Board submits the following recommendations:

- a. That the Secretary of Missions, whose mandate from Synod requires that he be present at Synod to advise on missionary matters, be appointed as Advisor to the Advisory Committee on Mission Matters. This was probably the original intention of Synod, but this feature has not been observed in recent years.

- b. Office space for the Secretary of Missions.

Your Board of Missions has gone on record as being in favor of having the Secretary of Missions secure office space outside of his own home. As reasons for taking this position may be mentioned:

- 1) The accumulated records and necessary office equipment of the Board demand more space than the ordinary private home can well provide.
- 2) Those having business with our Board will feel more free to call if office space is provided.
- 3) The business of the office interferes with the privacy of the home.

Therefore the Board respectfully comes to Synod with the request that Synod approve of this decision of the Board and make arrangements for office space for the Director of Missions in one of the buildings owned by the denomination.

- c. The Board recommends to Synod that the Secretary of Missions be placed on the same salary basis as the Home-Missionary-at-large, to take effect July 1, 1939.
8. The Board recommends that the following items be included in the new Mission Order:
 - a. That between Article III and Article IV of the proposed Mission Order there be inserted another article reading as follows:

FIELD AGENCIES THROUGH WHICH THE BOARD FUNCTIONS

There shall be constituted a General Conference on the Indian Field, and a General Conference (China Mission) on the China Field, through which the Board shall administer the work on these fields. The membership, organization, and activities of these Conferences shall be determined by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

(This will involve changing the numbering of all subsequent articles.)

- b. That to Section 4 of Article V (VI if above recommendation is adopted) there be added this sentence: "In case the Board deems it necessary, for the best interests of the work, that there be a change in the location or nature of work of any missionary, such a change shall not be made without consultation with the missionary and his calling church."
- c. That Section 2 of Article VII (which will become Article VIII if the above recommendation is adopted) be changed to read as follows:
Section 2. On the Indian Field. Unordained camp-workers stationed at a post which is part of the field assigned to an ordained missionary are required to carry on their work in consultation and coöperation with the ordained man.

9. We recommend that the following items be added to the Budget for 1939. But if the Synod should decide against this, then they should be placed in the 1940 Budgets.

| | |
|-----------------------------------|----------|
| SAN ANTONIO | |
| Repairs to the water system | \$ 50.00 |
| SHIPROCK | |
| Building repairs | 300.00 |

ZUNI

A school-room in the chapel — equipment
Remodeling the basement, coal bin 1,000.00

REHOBOTH

Change pillars for Nurses' Home 75.00

\$1,425.00

10. We recommend the adoption of the following Budget for 1940:

INDIAN FIELD

(Details of all these may be found in the General Conference Minutes of May 5, 1939, pages 4-13.)

STATION BUDGETS

| | | |
|-------------------|-----------|-------------|
| Crown Point | \$ 435.00 | |
| Farmington | 161.00 | |
| Ft. Wingate | 75.00 | |
| Gallup | 500.00 | |
| Nazchitty | 460.00 | |
| San Antone | 220.00 | |
| Shiprock | 535.00 | |
| Starr Lake | 500.00 | |
| Toadlena | 415.00 | |
| Tohatchi | 540.00 | |
| Two Wells | 185.00 | \$ 4,026.00 |

REHOBOTH MISSION asks \$20,059.17. We think that \$2,100.00 might be cut off of this, making the total \$17,959.17 but would advise that a budget not to exceed \$18,000 be allowed. 18,000.00

REHOBOTH HOSPITAL \$11,335.00
Estimated receipts 6,000.00 5,335.00

ZUNI MISSION (subject to change in personnel)..... 5,330.00

EDUCATIONAL ALLOWANCES

| | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------|----------|
| Wineva Oppenhuizen—7th grade | \$ 125.00 | |
| Claire Oppenhuizen—3rd grade | 125.00 | |
| Edwin W. Oppenhuizen—3rd grade | 125.00 | |
| Gerald Hayenga—High School | 250.00 | |
| Harry Bosscher—High School | 250.00 | |
| Robert Bosscher—High School | 250.00 | |
| Catherine Goudberg—High School | 250.00 | |
| Gerald Kobes—High School | 250.00 | |
| Jenny De Boer—5th grade | 125.00 | |
| Godfrey Hayenga | 250.00 | 2,000.00 |

AUTO ALLOWANCES

| | |
|------------------------------|--------------|
| Rev. J. R. Kamps.....Maximum | 10,800 miles |
| Mr. M. Bouma....." | 15,000 " |
| Rev. George Yff | 12,000 " |
| Rev. Wm. Goudberg .. | 9,900 " |

| | | | | |
|--|---|---------------|---|-----------|
| Mr. Ben De Boer.... | " | 18,000 | " | |
| Mr. J. C. Kobes | " | 14,000 | " | |
| Carisso Post | " | 10,800 | " | |
| Rev. H. Rikkers | " | 12,960 | " | |
| Rev. N. De Vries | " | 14,000 | " | |
| Mr. B. Pousma | " | 18,000 | " | |
| Crown Point Post.... | " | 12,000 | " | |
| Mr. G. Oppenhuizen | " | 18,000 | " | |
| Rev. J. W. Brink.... | " | 7,200 | " | |
| Zuni helper..... | " | 3,000 | " | |
| Rehoboth Pastor | " | 3,000 | " | |
| Student — summer | " | 1,500 | " | |
| For adjustment | " | 1,840 | " | |
| | | | | |
| At 4c a mile | | 182,000 miles | | 7,280.00 |
| NEW AUTOS FOR MISSIONARIES | | | | 1,500.00 |
| PENSION ALLOWANCES | | | | 399.00 |
| SALARIES | | | | |
| REHOBOTH | | | | |
| Missionary—paid direct by Drenthe church. | | | | |
| Manager | | \$1,800.00 | | |
| Assistants | | 1,800.00 | | |
| Mechanic | | 1,200.00 | | |
| Clerk | | 480.00 | | |
| Teachers (3) | | 1,800.00 | | |
| Cooks-housekeepers (2) | | 960.00 | | |
| Matrons (2) | | 980.00 | | |
| Laundress | | 420.00 | | |
| Interpreter | | 720.00 | | 10,160.00 |
| TWO WELLS | | | | |
| Camp worker | | \$1,440.00 | | |
| Interpreter | | 840.00 | | 2,280.00 |
| GALLUP | | | | |
| Missionary, paid direct by Classis Muskegon. | | | | |
| TOHATCHI | | | | |
| Missionary, paid direct by Classis Holland. | | | | |
| Interpreter, paid direct by Classis Holland. | | | | |
| NAHASCHITTY | | | | |
| Camp worker, paid direct by Classis Holland. | | | | |
| Interpreter, paid direct by Classis Holland. | | | | |
| TOADLENA | | | | |
| Camp worker paid direct by Ripon church. | | | | |
| Interpreter | | \$ 720.00 | | |
| 2nd native worker, part time | | 360.00 | | 1,080.00 |
| SHIPROCK | | | | |
| Missionary paid direct by Classis Zeeland. | | | | |
| Bible Woman paid by Dennis Ave. S. S. | | | | |
| Interpreter | | \$ 720.00 | | 720.00 |

FARMINGTON

Missionary paid direct by Roseland churches.

| | | |
|-------------------|-----------|----------|
| Interpreter | \$ 720.00 | |
| Camp worker | 1,440.00 | 2,160.00 |

STARR LAKE

Missionary paid direct by Sherman Street church.

| | | |
|-------------------|-----------|--------|
| Interpreter | \$ 720.00 | 720.00 |
|-------------------|-----------|--------|

CROWN POINT

Missionary paid direct by Paterson churches.

| | | |
|-------------------|-----------|--------|
| Interpreter | \$ 720.00 | 720.00 |
|-------------------|-----------|--------|

SAN ANTONIO

| | | |
|----------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Camp worker | 1,440.00 | |
| Interpreter | 840.00 | |
| 2nd native worker (summer) | 250.00 | 2,530.00 |

ZUNI

| | | |
|-----------------------------|------------|----------|
| Missionary | \$1,800.00 | |
| Teachers (3) | 1,890.00 | |
| Matron | 480.00 | |
| Assistant—4th teacher | 1,440.00 | 5,610.00 |

| | | |
|--------------------------|--|--------|
| STUDENT FOR SUMMER | | 250.00 |
|--------------------------|--|--------|

CANYON CITO

| | | |
|------------------------------|-----------|--------|
| Missionary, part time | \$ 600.00 | |
| Interpreter, part time | 200.00 | 800.00 |

REHOBOTH HOSPITAL

Medical Missionary paid direct by Classis Hackensack.

Helpers' salaries included in the hospital budget.

| | | |
|--|-----------|--------|
| New room on Dr. Pousma's residence | \$ 300.00 | 300.00 |
|--|-----------|--------|

GENERAL EXPENSES

| | | |
|---|-----------|----------|
| Board and Committee meetings | \$ 900.00 | |
| Secretary's salary | 2,500.00 | |
| Stenographer | 200.00 | |
| Treasurer | 500.00 | |
| House allowance for secretary | 480.00 | |
| Secretary office expenses | 300.00 | |
| Treasurer office expenses | 100.00 | |
| Bookkeeper | 900.00 | |
| Traveling expenses—Inspectors | 150.00 | |
| Mission House (G. R.) upkeep | 150.00 | |
| Interest on notes | 332.00 | |
| General insurance | 1,200.00 | |
| Auditing of books | 200.00 | |
| Traveling and Moving Expenses of Missionaries | 1,000.00 | |
| Literature | 75.00 | |
| Balance on Laundry machinery | 790.29 | 9,777.29 |

CHINA MISSION

Upon request of the men on the field we ask
Synod to allow the same for 1940 as for
1939. (See Acts of Synod—1938—page
259)

17,000.00

Total Budget, not including salaries paid by
churches direct to their missionaries\$97,977.29

Respectfully submitted,
CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS
John C. De Korne, Sec'y.

**CONDENSED STATEMENT of RECEIPTS and DISBURSEMENTS
CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS**

Year ending December 31, 1938

Direct Receipts:

| | | |
|--|--------------|--|
| General Purposes | \$ 66,580.52 | |
| Rehoboth Hospital | 7,002.05 | |
| Rehoboth Mission | 5,804.17 | |
| Zuni Mission | 2,648.48 | |
| Other Indian Missions | 687.07 | |
| Foreign Missions | 25,161.94 | |
| Special Purposes | 8,278.35 | |
| Mortgage Receivable, Zuiderveen | 1,000.00 | |
| Cash balance 1937, returned by Rehoboth Mission | 30.59 | |
| Henry Schaafsma Estate, Trust Fund | 1,000.00 | |
| Finance charges added to notes payable (Laundry) | 468.32 | |
| Dec. Installment Pension, added to payables | 63.75 | |

Indirect Receipts:

| | | |
|--|-------------|-----------|
| By Classes and Churches direct to | | |
| Indian Missions | \$20,528.24 | |
| Foreign Missions | 3,150.00 | 23,678.24 |
| Christmas funds thru Rehoboth Mission | 550.68 | |
| Christmas funds thru Zuni Mission | 122.69 | |
| Receipts of Zuni Manual Training Club | 121.40 | 794.77 |

Total Receipts\$143,198.25

Direct Disbursements:

| | |
|--|--------------|
| General Purposes | \$ 10,706.38 |
| Rehoboth Hospital | 14,327.52 |
| Rehoboth Mission | 26,648.94 |
| Zuni Mission | 9,434.43 |
| Other Indian Missions | 21,157.38 |
| Foreign Missions | 19,039.14 |
| Special Purposes | 5,203.46 |
| Setting up of Petty Cash Funds at Stations | 900.00 |
| Automobile at Rehoboth Mission | 561.55 |
| Over-remittance Christmas funds (ret'd 1939) | 129.14 |
| Payment of 1937 Indebtedness Rehoboth Hospital | 880.00 |
| Payment towards Cost of Laundry Building, Rehoboth | 1,483.73 |
| Payment towards Cost of Laundry Machinery, same | 3,726.12 |
| New Sidewalks at Rehoboth | 543.67 |

Indirect Disbursements:

Salaries paid direct by Classis or Churches:

| | | |
|---|-------------|--------------|
| Indian Missions | \$20,528.24 | |
| Foreign Missions | 3,150.00 | 23,678.24 |
| Christmas funds thru Rehoboth Mission | 550.68 | |
| Christmas funds thru Zuni Mission | 122.69 | |
| Manual Training Club at Zuni, funds | 121.40 | 794.77 |
| Total Disbursements | | \$139,214.47 |
| Overdraft at Bank as of Dec. 31, 1937 | | 2,094.31 |
| Total | | \$141,308.78 |
| December 31, 1938, Balance on hand | | 1,889.47 |
| | | \$143,198.25 |

**STATEMENT OF ASSETS & LIABILITIES
CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS**

At close of business December 31, 1938

Assets of Indian Missions:

| | | |
|--|------------|--------------|
| Cash in Muskegon Savings | | |
| Bank | \$1,343.49 | |
| Cash in Merchants Bk., | | |
| Gallup, N. M. | 545.98 | \$ 1,889.47 |
| Petty Cash funds at Stations | 900.00 | |
| Cash due from Rehoboth Mission | 129.14 | 2,918.61 |
| Accounts Receivable, Rehoboth Mission | 484.68 | |
| Accounts Receivable, Rehoboth Hospital.. | 7,006.00 | |
| Notes Receivable | 1,310.00 | |
| Investments | 4,860.00 | 13,660.68 |
| Inventories of Supplies: | | |
| Rehoboth Mission | 3,009.42 | |
| Rehoboth Hospital | 3,982.50 | |
| Zuni Mission | 230.67 | 7,222.59 |
| Land & Buildings | 174,878.25 | |
| Furniture & Equipment | 29,006.20 | 203,884.45 |
| Other Cash Funds at Stations, contra | | 29.74 |
| Total Assets at Indian Missions | | \$227,716.07 |

Assets of Foreign Missions:

| | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------|--------------|
| Cash due from Indian Missions | \$ 410.25 | |
| Properties of Foreign Missions | 36,860.00 | \$ 37,270.25 |
| Total Assets | | \$264,986.32 |

Liabilities of Indian Missions:

| | |
|---|----------|
| Accounts Payable, Miss Rosbach | \$ 63.75 |
| Accounts Payable, Laundry Building | 1,680.00 |
| Notes Payable, Am. Laundry Mach. Co. | 3,688.02 |

| | | |
|---|----------|--------------|
| Notes Payable to Private Parties..... | 5,700.00 | |
| Indebtedness on G. R. Mission House | 1,500.00 | |
| Cash due Foreign Missions | 410.25 | |
| Liability for Unexpended Funds | 5,908.68 | |
| Liability for other funds at Stations, contra | 29.74 | \$ 18,980.44 |
| | | |
| Annuity Funds (Holesinger) | 1,000.00 | |
| Trust Funds | 9,250.00 | 10,250.00 |

Total Liabilities of Indian Missions\$ 29,230.44

Liabilities of Foreign Missions:

Foreign Missions Trust Funds\$ 4,500.00

Total Liabilities\$ 33,730.44

PRESENT WORTH:

Indian Missions\$198,485.63
Foreign Missions32,770.25 \$231,255.88

Total Liabilities\$264,986.32

CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

Year ending December 31, 1938

Comparison between Receipts from Classis and Budget Figures

INDIAN MISSIONS (\$3.30 per family)

| Classis | Number of Families | Budget 1938 | Received in 1938 | Over Budget | Short of Budget |
|--------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------|-----------------|
| California | 631 | \$ 2,082.30 | \$ 1,815.04 | | \$ 267.26 |
| Gr. Rapids, East.. | 2,075 | 6,847.50 | 4,832.71 | | 2,014.79 |
| Gr. Rapids, South | 2,352 | 7,761.60 | 4,663.37 | | 3,098.23 |
| Gr. Rapids, West.. | 1,440 | 4,752.00 | 2,736.38 | | 2,015.62 |
| Hackensack | 811 | 2,676.30 | 1,139.79 | | 1,536.51 |
| Holland | 1,944 | 6,415.20 | 4,505.36 | | 1,909.84 |
| Hudson | 1,416 | 4,672.80 | 2,915.93 | | 1,756.87 |
| Illinois | 3,003 | 9,909.90 | 7,062.36 | | 2,847.54 |
| Kalamazoo | 962 | 3,174.60 | 1,436.09 | | 1,738.51 |
| Minnesota | 1,093 | 3,606.90 | 1,504.39 | | 2,102.51 |
| Muskegon | 2,062 | 6,804.60 | 5,992.23 | | 812.37 |
| Orange City | 879 | 2,900.70 | 1,527.63 | | 1,373.07 |
| Ostfriesland | 503 | 1,659.90 | 1,347.98 | | 311.92 |
| Pacific | 1,048 | 3,458.40 | 2,144.05 | | 1,314.35 |
| Pella | 1,199 | 3,956.70 | 2,850.76 | | 1,105.94 |
| Sioux Center | 1,275 | 4,207.50 | 1,143.85 | | 3,063.65 |
| Wisconsin | 725 | 2,392.50 | 1,805.51 | | 586.99 |
| Zeeland | 1,573 | 5,190.90 | 3,956.99 | | 1,233.91 |
| Totals | 24,991 | \$82,470.30 | \$53,380.42 | | \$29,089.88 |
| Per Family | | \$3.30 collected | \$2.14 64.85% | short | \$1.16 35.15% |

CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

Year ending December 31, 1938

Comparison between Expenditures and Budget Figures for 1938

| Station - Item | Budget 1938 | Amount Paid | Over Budget | Below Budget |
|---|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| General: | | | | |
| Board and Committee Expenses | \$ 500.00 | \$ 866.96 | \$ 366.96 | |
| Secretary Salary and Expenses, Literature, Rent | 3,005.00 | 3,415.80 | 410.80 | |
| Treasurer's Salary | x | 500.00 | 500.00 | |
| Treasurer's Office Exp's | 50.00 | 1,003.09 | 953.09 | |
| Bookkeeping Supplies | x | 260.70 | 260.70 | |
| Traveling and Moving | 1,000.00 | 1,019.76 | 19.76 | |
| General Insurance | 1,200.00 | 1,150.56 | | \$ 49.44 |
| Interest | 292.00 | 340.75 | 48.75 | |
| Finance Charges | x | 468.32 | 468.32 | |
| Autos for Missionaries | 620.00 | 1,550.00 | 930.00 | |
| Automobile allowances | 7,775.00 | 7,792.67 | 17.67 | |
| Educational allowances | 1,250.00 | 2,022.50 | 772.50 | |
| Pension | 255.00 | 255.00 | x | |
| Native Burial Expenses | 300.00 | 219.63 | | 80.37 |
| Miscellaneous | x | 25.00 | | |
| Expenses G. R. Property | x | 250.00 | 275.00 | |
| Totals | \$16,247.00 | \$21,140.74 | \$4,893.74 | |
| Rehoboth Hospital | | | | |
| Drugs - Medicine | \$ 2,400.00 | \$ 1,603.06 | | \$ 796.94 |
| Surgical supplies, etc. | 1,200.00 | 883.91 | | 316.09 |
| Milk | 144.00 | x | | |
| Kitchen & Meals | 1,800.00 | 1,205.87* | | 788.13 |
| Cleaning materials | 300.00 | 252.29 | | 47.71 |
| Electricity | 480.00 | 668.93 | 188.93 | |
| Fuel | 96.00 | 369.78 | 273.78 | |
| Travel | x | 60.04 | 60.04 | |
| Books, Med. Dues, etc. | 120.00 | 184.51 | 64.51 | |
| Bedding, Furnishings | 240.00 | 248.32 | 8.32 | |
| Gas | 120.00 | 122.27 | 2.27 | |
| Uniforms | x | 24.12 | 24.12 | |
| Office, Phone, etc. | 144.00 | 238.76 | 94.76 | |
| Repairs | 3,000.00 | 2,940.18 | | 59.82 |
| Miscellaneous | x | 251.29 | 251.29 | |
| Salaries | 5,160.00 | 4,901.00 | | 259.00 |
| Total | \$15,204.00 | \$13,954.33 | \$ 968.02 | \$2,217.69 |
| Less Receipts | 6,804.00 | 5,992.82 | 811.18 | |
| Net Total Hospital | \$ 8,400.00 | \$ 7,961.51 | | \$ 438.49 |

* Cost of Meals furnished Nurses not charged and not included, nor have the totals been credited to Rehoboth Mission.

| Station - Item | Budget 1938 | Amount Paid | Over Budget | Below Budget |
|---------------------------------|-----------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| Rehoboth Mission: | | | | |
| Salaries: Mr. Bosscher ..\$ | 1,530.00 | \$ 1,530.00 | x | |
| Mr. Timmer .. | 650.00 | | | |
| Other Labor .. | 900.00 | 1,859.60 | \$ 309.60 | |
| Clerk .. | 480.00 | 480.00 | | |
| Teachers .. | 1,680.00 | 1,442.00 | | \$ 238.00 |
| Kitchen .. | 900.00 | 865.00 | | 35.00 |
| Laundry .. | 420.00 | 795.50 | 375.50 | |
| Boys' Dormit'y .. | 500.00 | 500.00 | x | |
| Girls' Dormit'y .. | 480.00 | 480.00 | x | |
| Interpreter .. | 780.00 | 600.00 | | 180.00 |
| Total salaries.....\$ | 8,320.00 | \$ 8,552.10 | \$ 232.10 | |
| Food, Provisions .. | \$ 6,500.00 | \$ 6,316.05† | | \$ 183.95 |
| Fuel .. | 700.00 | 727.50 | \$ 27.50 | |
| Laundry supplies, | | | | |
| Maintenance .. | 275.00 | 176.54 | | 98.46 |
| Cleaning, Bedding, etc.. | 250.00 | 343.44 | 93.44 | |
| Miscellaneous .. | 150.00 | 143.65 | | 6.35 |
| Insurance .. | x | 371.10 | 371.10 | |
| School supplies .. | 400.00 | 297.38 | | 102.62 |
| Religious supplies .. | 60.00 | 72.04 | 12.04 | |
| Entertainment .. | 75.00 | 93.44 | 18.44 | |
| Boys' Dormitory .. | 500.00 | 602.69 | 52.69 | |
| Girls' Dormitory .. | 500.00 | 611.69 | 61.69 | |
| Sewing room supplies .. | 100.00 | | | |
| Office supplies .. | 100.00 | 123.58 | 23.58 | |
| Telephone & Telegrams.. | 100.00 | 136.00 | 36.00 | |
| Auditing Rehoboth rec'ds | 102.00 | 100.00 | | 2.00 |
| Travel .. | x | 62.97 | 62.97 | |
| Automobile expenses .. | 755.00 | 1,251.86 | 496.86 | |
| Feed, Hay, Farm .. | 250.00 | 191.80 | | |
| Live Stock .. | x | 93.50 | 35.30 | |
| Repairs to buildings .. | 3,000.00 | 2,442.46 | | 557.54 |
| Repairs to Equipment .. | 900.00 | 908.38 | 8.38 | |
| Repairs to Heating .. | 350.00 | 731.43 | 381.43 | |
| Electric'y & Etc. Repairs | 1,600.00 | 905.44 | | 694.56 |
| Totals | \$16,667.00 | \$16,702.94 | \$1,681.42 | \$1,645.48 |
| Less: Tuition, Postmaster | | | | |
| Wages, Farm Products | x | 1,360.57 | | 1,360.57 |
| Net totals | \$16,667.00 | \$15,342.37 | | \$1,324.63 |
| Rehoboth Mission—Special | | | | |
| Laundry Building | { \$10,000.00 } | \$1,483.73 | | |
| Laundry Machinery | { } | 3,726.12 ‡ | | \$4,790.15 |
| Automobile .. | 550.00 | 561.55 | \$ 11.55 | |
| Sidewalks .. | x | 543.67 | 543.67 | |
| Totals | \$10,550.00 | \$ 6,311.07 | | \$4,234.93 |

† Cost of Meals furnished to Nurses not deducted, nor charged to Hospital, as no figures are available.

‡ Additional liability on books for \$5,368.02.

| Station - Item | Budget 1938 | Amount Paid | Over Budget | Below Budget |
|--|----------------|--------------------|----------------|------------------|
| Other Stations: | | | | |
| Albuquerque | x | \$ 1,013.89 | \$1,013.89 | |
| Crown Point | \$ 617.00 | 337.49 | | \$ 19.51 |
| Gallup | 525.00 | 802.13 | 277.13 | |
| Farmington | 1,690.00 | 428.75 | | \$1,261.25 |
| Ft. Wingate | 75.00 | x | | 75.00 |
| Nahaschitty | 430.00 | 397.31 | | 32.69 |
| San Antone | 2,270.00 | | | |
| San Antone, special | 515.00 | 2,562.40 | | 222.60 |
| Shiprock | 1,365.00 | 1,816.59 | 451.59 | |
| Starr Lake | x | 870.28 | 870.28 | |
| Toadlena | 3,010.00 | 1,574.51 | | 1,435.49 |
| Tohatchi | 685.00 | 684.42 | | .58 |
| Two Wells | 2,270.00 | 2,212.25 | | 57.75 |
| Totals | \$13,452.00 | \$12,920.02 | | \$ 531.98 |
| Zuni Mission: | | | | |
| Salaries: | | | | |
| Missionaries | \$ 1,500.00 | \$ 1,787.50 | \$ 287.50 | |
| Teachers | 1,830.00 | 1,834.08 | 4.08 | |
| Matron | 480.00 | 460.00 | | \$ 20.00 |
| Assistants, Caretakers | 610.00 | 1,209.75 | 599.75 | |
| Totals | \$ 4,420.00 | \$ 5,291.33 | \$ 871.33 | |
| School supplies | \$ 175.00 | \$ 140.44 | | \$ 34.56 |
| Sewing room supplies | 65.00 | 32.53 | | 32.47 |
| Religious supplies | 65.00 | 37.32 | | 27.68 |
| Entertainment | 30.00 | 2.34 | | 27.66 |
| Food | 550.00 | 458.72 | | 91.28 |
| Laundry & Bedding, etc. | 75.00 | 46.24 | | 28.76 |
| Light & Water | 500.00 | 156.69 | | 343.31 |
| Fuel | 900.00 | 727.74 | | 172.26 |
| Travel & Vacation Exp. | x | 138.81 | \$ 138.81 | |
| Auto Repairs | x | 154.47 | 154.47 | |
| Repairs to Bldgs. & Eqt. | 500.00 | 1,169.28 | 669.28 | |
| Miscellaneous | 150.00 | 123.15 | | 26.85 |
| Totals | \$ 3,010.00 | \$ 3,187.73 | \$ 962.56 | \$ 784.83 |
| Less items sold | | | | |
| Wood, Electricity | | 55.54 | | 55.54 |
| Net Totals | \$ 3,010.00 | \$ 3,132.19 | \$ 122.19 | |
| Total Budget for 1938...\$81,066.00 | | | | |
| Total Disbursements 1938 | | \$80,655.33 | | |
| Disbursements less than Budget | | | | \$ 410.67 |

CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

Year ending December 31, 1938

Comparison between Receipts from Classis and Budget Figures

| FOREIGN MISSIONS (\$.75 per family) | | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-----------------|
| Classis | Number of Families | Budget 1938 | Received in 1938 | Over Budget | Short of Budget |
| California | 631 | \$ 473.25 | \$ 512.34 | \$ 39.09 | |
| Gr. Rapids, East.. | 2,075 | 1,556.25 | 1,488.60 | | \$ 67.65 |
| Gr. Rapids, South | 2,352 | 1,764.00 | 1,275.36 | | 488.64 |
| Gr. Rapids, West.. | 1,440 | 1,080.00 | 748.06 | | 331.94 |
| Hackensack | 811 | 608.25 | 541.90 | | 66.35 |
| Holland | 1,944 | 1,458.00 | 1,126.33 | | 331.67 |
| Hudson | 1,416 | 1,062.00 | 847.45 | | 214.55 |
| Illinois | 3,003 | 2,252.25 | 2,341.41 | 89.16 | |
| Kalamazoo | 962 | 721.50 | 559.77 | | 161.73 |
| Minnesota | 1,093 | 819.75 | 567.10 | | 252.65 |
| Muskegon | 2,062 | 1,546.50 | 1,545.77 | | .73 |
| Orange City | 879 | 659.25 | 440.72 | | 218.53 |
| Ostfriesland | 503 | 377.25 | 468.71 | 91.46 | |
| Pacific | 1,048 | 786.00 | 614.44 | | 171.56 |
| Pella | 1,199 | 899.25 | 808.67 | | 90.58 |
| Sioux Center | 1,275 | 956.25 | 721.60 | | 234.65 |
| Wisconsin | 725 | 543.75 | 661.62 | 117.87 | |
| Zeeland | 1,573 | 1,179.75 | 1,667.36 | 487.61 | |
| Totals | 24,991 | \$18,743.25 | \$16,937.21 | | \$ 2,806.04 |
| Per Family | | .75 | .68 | short | .07 |
| Collected | | 91% | | short | 9% |

CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

Year ending December 31, 1938

FOREIGN MISSIONS

Comparison Expenditures and Budget Figures for 1938

| Item | Budget 1938 | Amount Paid | Over Budget | Below Budget |
|---|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
| Total Expenditures, see Schedule F | \$17,600.00 | \$19,039.14 | \$1,439.14 | |

Grand Rapids, Michigan, April 29, 1939.

Mr. Henry Denkema,
Chairman Finance Committee,
Christian Reformed Board of Missions,
Grand Rapids, Michigan.
Sir:

As requested, I have audited the books of Reverend John Dolfin, Treasurer, as they pertain to the financial transactions of your Board, for the year ending December 31, 1938, and found the same to be correct.

I have prepared therefrom Statement of Receipts and Disbursements for the year, which together with certain schedules pertaining thereto, are presented herewith.

I certify that the securities were on hand, and that the cash balance was properly accounted for as required.

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) William P. Dreyer,
Public Accountant.

SUPPLEMENT V-b

LETTER — CHINA MISSION MATTERS

Grand Rapids, Mich., June 11, 1939.

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church
Convened at Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Dear Brethren:

In addressing your honorable body on this occasion in re the matter of returning the S. A. Dykstra and A. H. Selles, missionary families, to CHINA at this time, we beg you not to consider us recalcitrant in any way. There is absolutely no motive prompting us to do this but our conscientious desire to inform your honorable body of our personal opinion in this matter, and that also constitutes our reason for not being able to vote in the affirmative on the recommendation which is being presented to your body by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions regarding the above matter.

We sincerely call to your attention the fact that last year, and repeatedly after that the executive committee, has gone on record that the wisest course to pursue in the matter of returning missionaries and their families to China, would be to wait until our men on the field should advise us to do so. The Board at its meeting in 1938 concurred in this opinion and approved the actions of its committee. (Acts of Synod 1938 Report of C. R. Board of Missions — II CHINA — Pages 231-238.) We would urge you not to overlook what is said about living in Shanghai, and the promise — "WE WILL INFORM THE BOARD AS SOON AS WE FEEL THE SITUATION WARRANTS THEIR RETURN." Since that time, however, they have been asked three times whether we should not now send our furloughed missionaries back and each time the answer has been in the negative — (Not the Selles family, not Mr. Selles alone, not the Dykstra and Selles families.) There is much material on this matter to be found in the minutes of the Executive Committee meetings since the last previous meeting of Synod. But a full description is given in No. 1063 of the China Mission Minutes, March 3-9, 1939. This report was given us in March, voluntarily, but it was again stated as their answer to a question of the Executive committee addressed to them on March 30th, in a communication received by our Secretary during the past few days. We would beg of you to study this minute No. 1063 most carefully. Please notice that they refer to the facts that the Messrs. Dykstra and Smit have full knowledge of the situation as it refers to our own field in the Jukao district; Dr. Huizenga has a thorough conception of the situation as it pertains to Shanghai and its environs; Miss W. Kalsbeek, having left Kuling only recently, knows what the conditions are as they obtain in that section. Their combined advice, therefore, should not be considered as narrow and limited to our own little field and work. They have a far larger view than that, to be sure. And upon this larger view rests their advice. Of course, they know, as well as all of us, that much work can be done in China now, provided the missionaries will throw in their lot with the Chinese and go with them when they go on "trek" into the great hinter-lands of

China. BUT the families of our missionaries would undoubtedly remain in Shanghai, a most congested center of which our missionaries say that it is not preferable to live there. At least the families that we have in China now have not as yet attempted to return to their own homes in Jukao.

In the face of this, thrice, unanimously, repeated advice of our missionaries not to return any of the missionary families at this time; and remembering their promise to inform the Board immediately when they feel that the situation warrants a return; and realizing that they themselves would hail the day, when it comes, and would heartily welcome back all their fellow-workers to help them in carrying forward the work; we simply cannot conscientiously concur in our Board's recommendation to send these two families back to China at this time. We cannot and will not believe that the Churches who pay the salaries of these missionaries will refuse to do so any longer unless they are sent back to China. This may not be used, in our humble opinion, to override or even off-set in any way the advice of our men and women in China.

There is, undoubtedly, much more that could be presented to you as to this matter but we believe that a full report will be given to you. We only want to beg of your honorable body to take definite heed to the advice given by our men in China. Men who have so valiantly and so efficiently represented us as a Church through these two hectic years and in the midst of the chaotic conditions that have obtained. Finally, we wish you to know that the advice of OUR OWN MEN and they ON THE FIELD means more to us in this matter of sending OUR MEN back at this time, than information that may be gleaned from other sources. We would not like to see our Synod decide against the advice of our missionaries. That's the whole matter as far as we are concerned. If our men are sent back at this time it is done contrary to the repeated advice of our men on the field whom we asked to give it, and by which we were to abide as the wisest course we could pursue.

May the Spirit of Truth give you special direction in deciding this particular matter, since it may have far-reaching consequences for our China Mission in the future. It is not just a matter of dollars and cents, as some imagine.

Praying for the Lord's richest blessings upon all your efforts on behalf of that part of His Church and its work, in which we are all vitally and whole-heartedly interested,

We are and remain,

Fraternally yours,

JOHN DOLFIN,
A. A. KONING,
A. DUSSELJEE,
J. H. MONSMA,
H. RIKKERS.

SUPPLEMENT V-c

COPY OF ARTICLE 1063 OF CHINA MISSION MINUTES Meeting of March 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 1939

1063 — **Decided** to have a Committee consisting of Dr. Huizenga and the Rev. H. A. Dykstra to enlighten the Board further in re the present situation on our Jukao field as it relates to the return of our furloughed missionaries now in the United States. The Mission **accepted** the report of its Comm. and ordered it forwarded to the Board.

REPORT IN RE RETURN FURLOUGHED MISSIONARIES TO CHINA

DECISION OF MISSION

"Decided to have a Committee consisting of Dr. L. S. Huizenga and the Rev. H. A. Dykstra enlighten the Board further in re the present situation in our Jukao field as it relates to the return of our furloughed missionaries now in the United States."

I. THE MOTIVE BEHIND THIS DECISION.

Since the Japanese occupation of the Jukao field this very important matter has twice been dealt with in Mission decisions and once in the report of the Missions Refugee Committee. The Mission in China earnestly desires to keep the Board fully informed of the present situation as it affects our Jukao Mission Field. Correspondence from individuals in the homeland most intimately concerned convinced the Mission that information rendered in the past has not been of a character sufficient to bring about whole-hearted adherence. We do appreciate the splendid co-operation of the Board and our fellow-missionaries in abiding by the Mission's advice.

The Mission realizes that doubts in the minds of our esteemed colleagues at home should be removed by more detailed information and the entire problem once more candidly faced. What follows is intended as a somewhat comprehensive statement of the present situation and at the same time as an answer to the doubts and questions which have been brought to our attention.

II. QUESTIONS VOICED IN RE THE MISSION DECISIONS.

1. Other missionaries are returning to China; why not ours?
2. The fact that our China missionaries do work in our field proves that such work can be done. If two men carry on regularly, why cannot others? (Families can remain temporarily at Shanghai.)
3. Would not the Church be greatly reassured by the return of our men to their fields of labor?
4. Is the Mission afraid to take the risk for fear that all China missionaries may be forced home in the near future?

(The above questions have been gleaned from the correspondence of Dr. De Korne and the Rev. S. A. Dykstra and reference is made to the Rev. Selles' definite ideas on the matter.)

III. THE UNANIMOUS CONVICTION OF THE MISSION IN THIS MATTER.

1. The Mission still maintains its conviction that earlier advice holds.

We are acquainted with our field and called upon to advise our missionaries for our field. The return of other missionaries alone or accompanied by their families is a matter of great interest and joy but cannot be for us a deciding factor. The situation in China, although generally chaotic, is not the same throughout. Opportunities for work in some centers, viz. Nanking and Soochow, are becoming a little more favorable. Such centers strongly occupied by the Japanese are open for missionary residence, not unrestricted activity, and the country around such centers cannot be worked. From information we have gathered, it appears that our method in the Jukao field of crossing from Japanese controlled into Chinese occupied territory is very unusual and in our case it may be halted any day. Other areas are still in Chinese hands and may possibly continue so. The situation as told by missionaries from various parts of the country differs greatly.

The experience of our two representatives now working in the Jukao field is that no aggressive work can be done under present conditions. In the occupied towns and in Jukao our Chinese helpers as well as ourselves are watched. Both at Pai-p'u and Jukao the Japanese have conveyed the information that we have no right to cross the lines into Chinese territory. In case of Americans the Japanese will hardly dare to take positive measures but our Chinese associates do not share our doubtful privileges. They are afraid to expose themselves even in our company. Since there has been no interference with our Jukao compounds for some months past, the workers and their families residing on those American properties have picked up a little courage within the enclosure of friendly walls. But they greatly hesitate even about working among the neighbors in the vicinity. Under the circumstances we cannot exert pressure upon them but allow them to adopt a waiting attitude.

In the case of foreign workers not on the field at the outbreak of hostilities difficulty will undoubtedly be experienced about getting back to the field. And when they succeed in getting back, they will be hemmed in with restrictions of such a type that the greatest forbearance, patience, self-denial, and humility will have to be exercised. Even such virtues will not remove obstacles thrown up by the Japanese. And when the foreign missionary gets in, it still does not follow that his helpers can share his experiences. As mentioned above, the Chinese are afraid to enter occupied territory and when there, they dare not work. This refers especially to the Tsingkiang field where Japanese occupation is strong.

It is a happy fact that both Revs. Smit and H. A. Dykstra have carried on in territory under Chinese control. It is almost a year since the Japanese overran our Jukao field. Many of our outstations were visited, "puppet" governments set up, and then the enemy considered the conquest completed. In their wake the Chinese returned and gradually definite war-fronts have been established. The Japanese are determined to subjugate this Kiangsu Province and the missionaries who thought that after the first Japanese retreat less forceful methods would be devised to attain the same end are now being disillusioned. The fate of Suan-tien and Ting

Chia-so is merely prophetic of what may be expected. The war is in full swing and to us it does not appear wise to accept the present situation as settled and calling for speedy missionary re-inforcements. The Li-pao field, e. g., has remained quiet for some months behind Chinese advanced lines. It is merely a matter of time. The Japanese cannot halt at the point they have now reached unless there is a complete change in their strategy. After months of comparative calm Japanese fury has again broken loose, now through North Kiangsu. "Mopping up" operations are in full swing according to present press reports. Haichow, the important seaport in the north, has just been destroyed and four Japanese columns are attempting to complete the subjugation of the province. Chinese forces are not able to break their fury or stem the tide, nor do they try to do so. They scatter before the advance and then reform in the wake of the Japanese hordes. Chinese military strategy in retreating and then returning makes the whole situation more serious for permanent residence of missionaries. We doubt the wisdom of sending more people from the United States to occupy the field under such circumstances. Conditions hardly warrant the outlay of money involved and circumstances on the field do not call for re-inforcements. The force here is adequate to do the work which can be done.

In case the church is willing to incorporate temporarily or permanently Shanghai or more remote parts of the country in our field of activity, the situation changes. There is plenty of work to be found. It must be remembered, however, that Shanghai gets the surplus of missionaries from all over China at the present time and the refugee problem here is gradually nearing a solution.

For the whole of Kiangsu Province (which includes Shanghai as well as our Jukao Mission Field) matters are growing worse rather than better. This province is most strategic in the Japanese program.

The consensus of opinion appears to be that Shanghai is doomed to fall sooner or later. The situation which again reached a most critical stage two weeks ago has eased off a little. But the foreign areas are almost completely enclosed by defensive barricades. The Concession Authorities are progressively yielding to the demands of the persistent Japanese. This big city under foreign control is antagonistic to Japanese policies but when it comes to a show-down—and that showdown is bound to come at a not distant date—there will be no way of resisting Japanese military pressure. To us Shanghai does not commend itself as a place of residence or missionary activity for workers who are not immediately needed on the field. Japan will not conquer China unless she controls this metropolis.

3. The fact that the Church at home would be reassured by the return of its missionaries to the China field and confidence in the future possibilities of this field enhanced, looms very big in the Mission's appreciation of the present situation.

Missionary work is a venture of faith. The only question is as to when this venture is to be made. Certainly not without giving due and careful consideration to the situation on the field as interpreted by the representatives of our Church now here. The readiness and desire to return to China of the individual missionaries now in the home-land, enters as a very important factor in the situation. Every member of the China Mission is not only eager to see its old members return but wants the Mission to grow in strength in view of the challenge this mighty missionary task in China presents.

4. Is then the China Mission afraid to take the risk for fear that all China missionaries may be forced to return home in the near future? An eventuality such as is mentioned in the question should not be ruled out as merely a distant possibility. It is far more than that.

This Mission is not afraid to take reasonable risk where such is required on the merits of the situation. In this case the responsibility for such action or risk should not be placed on the Mission. The Mission is not required and should not be required to give more than a clear statement of the situation together with its advice as to the course of action that appears wisest to it. No pressure should be made to bear on this body under any circumstances. (We do not claim that there is such pressure now.)

If such an opinion as stated in a personal letter by Dr. J. C. De Korne represents the mature thought of the Board as well, the members at present on the field in China are very ready to welcome back the waiting missionaries. That brother believes that it is better to send our men back to China now, and if they have to return later the churches will know that we all have done the very best we could to continue the China work. It is such responsibility that the Mission dares not take at this time... but... if it is to be taken... it should be taken by the Church at home.

This report represents the **unanimous** opinion of the members of our China Mission now on the field. Miss W. Kalsbeek has just returned from Kuling; Dr. L. S. Huizenga and Miss M. Koets have been in continuous residence at Shanghai for more than a year and have a clear idea of the local situation; the Revs. Smit and H. A. Dykstra are carrying on their labors in the Jukao field and have a fairly comprehensive knowledge of the situation there.

We as a Mission are watching the situation closely and any favorable developments will be speedily brought to the Board's attention.

SUPPLEMENT V-d
(Cf. Art. 98)

MISSION ORDER
for the
INDIAN AND CHINA MISSIONS
of the
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

PREAMBLE

It is the sacred duty, as well as the blessed privilege, of all individual Christians and Churches to take part in the fulfillment of Christ's Great Commission to evangelize the world.

That order and unity may be maintained in the mission work of the Church, certain rules and regulations must be observed. The rules and regulations governing the work of the Indian and China Missions of the Christian Reformed Church are given in the following paragraphs:

ARTICLE I.

THE WORK OF SYNOD DIRECTLY

Pursuant to Article 51 of the Church Order, and proceeding upon the principle that Synod shall, as far as possible, control all our denominational mission work, SYNOD —

SECTION 1. Determines the fields in which Mission work is to be carried on, and also designates the places and posts on these fields that are to be occupied.

SECTION 2. Appoints the individual churches officially to extend missionary calls, on its behalf, to the men whom it has chosen to serve on the field. The CALL-LETTER shall be drawn up by the calling Church in consultation with Synod or the Mission Board.

SECTION 3. Decides all matters which are related to the work, including such matters as the financial support of her missionaries and their helpers, allowances for children and their education, auto allowances, pensions, housing, etc.

SECTION 4. Determines the annual budget for the work, designating the quota per family needed to balance it.

SECTION 5. Appoints the members of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions as proposed by the several Classes and elects from a nomination, made in consultation with the Mission Board, three delegates-at-large.

SECTION 6. Elects the Secretary of Missions.

SECTION 7. Makes final decisions as to the expansion or retrenchment of the work as well as to the dismissal of Missionaries or any change in their field of labor.

ARTICLE II.

THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

Since the Synod will need an agency to carry out its decisions, as well as to act for it in matters that may arise and call for action

before it meets again, there shall be an approved synodical Board of Missions, which shall —

SECTION 1. Be incorporated and known as the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, consisting of one member from each Classis and three delegates-at-large elected directly by Synod. Each Classis shall propose its representative to be appointed on this Board. The terms of membership shall be for two years.

SECTION 2. Serve as an agency of the Church in supervising and regulating its mission work, and, to that end be authorized by Synod to acquire, possess, hold, and convey property, and take charge of offerings and expenditures; and control all moneys raised for, donated, or bequeathed to said Board. All this shall be carried out in the name of the Christian Reformed Church.

SECTION 3. Be officially located in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and incorporated under the laws of the state of Michigan.

SECTION 4. Have the following officers: President, Vice-president, Secretary, Treasurer. Each of these shall be responsible for the duties generally appertaining to his office.

SECTION 5. Meet annually to prepare its report as also to prepare a budget to be submitted to Synod, and to make recommendations to Synod with respect to fields, personnel and work.

SECTION 6. At each annual meeting appoint two of its members who, together with the Secretary of Missions, shall constitute an advisory committee with the following duties:

a. It shall inspect the entire Indian Mission field, confer with the missionaries individually and with the General Conference. At that time the General Conference shall submit plans for future expansion, and for needed repairs and improvements. It shall also furnish an estimate of costs; and all budgets needed for the field. The committee shall notify the Conference at least four weeks in advance of its coming.

b. It shall submit to the Board, at its annual meeting, a complete and detailed report of its findings and recommendations in regard to the Indian field.

ARTICLE III.

THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE BOARD

Since distance renders frequent meetings of the Board difficult, *ad interim* matters are to be entrusted to an Executive Committee. This Committee shall —

SECTION 1. Be composed of the representatives of the Classes in Michigan and Illinois, together with the three delegates-at-large.

SECTION 2. Meet bi-monthly as a rule or as often as the work may require.

SECTION 3. In the name of the Board, appoint all unordained workers and missionary helpers. All such appointments shall be for one year unless Synod shall decide to make exceptions.

SECTION 4. In the name of the Board carry out all the decisions of Synod in regard to the work. Only in such other matters which cannot wait until the next meeting of Synod may the Board take definite action and thus instruct its Executive Committee.

SECTION 5. Incorporate all its actions in its minutes, copies of which are to be sent to all the members of the Board. As a rule, any new matter shall first be submitted by the Secretary to all the members of the Board for their opinion and advice before the Committee takes definite action. A report of matters which are of general interest shall be sent after each meeting to all the consistories.

ARTICLE IV.

FIELD AGENCIES THROUGH WHICH THE BOARD FUNCTIONS

There shall be constituted a General Conference on the Indian field, and a General Conference (China Mission) on the China field, through which the Board shall administer the work on these fields. The membership, organization, and activities of these Conferences shall be determined by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

ARTICLE V.

THE SECRETARY OF MISSIONS

SECTION 1. The Secretary of Missions shall labor under the supervision of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, of which he shall be a member *ex-officio*.

SECTION 2. *His Duties Regarding the Board.* To act as its Secretary in keeping full and complete record of the transactions of the Board and its Executive Committee, conducting and having charge of the correspondence of the Board, and keeping files of all the letters and papers concerning the work of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, (for which purpose he shall be provided with the necessary office equipment); to arrange and bring up all such business as requires the attention of the Board and its Executive Committee; to submit such documents as may be necessary for their information; to prepare and submit to the Board the reports to the Synod; and to attend the meetings of Synod and of its Advisory Committees for advisory services concerning mission matters.

SECTION 3. *His Duties Regarding the Missionaries.* To visit them and their fields from time to time, as directed by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, for the purpose of counseling with them concerning their work and assisting them in case difficulties have arisen or are likely to arise, adjusting personal relations between the various workers, if necessary, and promoting such understanding and harmonious co-operation between the workers of the various posts as shall secure the harmony and advancement of the work.

SECTION 4. *His Duties Regarding Other Missionary Organizations.* To attend the meetings of the Home Missions Council and the Foreign Missions Conference and of such of their respective committees as his work in the interests of our own mission requires.

SECTION 5. *His Duties Regarding the Denomination.* To visit as many classical meetings and congregations as occasion may require, or the Board may advise, and his other duties will permit. The purpose of these visits shall be to enlighten our people on the subject of missions in all its branches; to stimulate prayer for missions and to encourage the study of mission literature. He shall encourage young men and women to consecrate themselves to the cause of missions; organize missionary societies wherever it is deemed necessary; promote mission festivals and conferences and present the cause of missions upon these occasions.

He shall also write or edit and advance the publication of missionary literature which pertains to our Indian and Chinese missionary work.

It shall also be his duty to study the financial problems of our heathen mission work and to promote such giving, by individuals and congregations, as will, with God's blessing, provide the means needed for our missionary undertakings.

SECTION 6. The Secretary of Missions shall provide the Christian Reformed Board of Missions with bi-monthly reports of his work.

SECTION 7. He shall be allowed one month vacation each year, to be taken at such times as shall least interfere with his work, the vacations to be arranged on consultation with the Board of Missions.

SECTION 8. The remunerations received by the Secretary for addresses within the circle of our own churches, are to be turned over to the General Mission Fund.

ARTICLE VI.

THE CALLING CHURCHES

SECTION 1. The Secretary of Missions and the Mission Board shall be diligent to encourage congregations to become supporting churches for missionaries.

SECTION 2. These are designated by Synod to call and to send out, officially in the name of Synod, the missionaries chosen by Synod.

SECTION 3. They shall, if possible, make special contributions toward the salaries of these missionaries. When these contributions from a given church amount to two-thirds or more of the salary of its missionary, or amount to double the quota it is obliged to pay the fund from which the missionary is paid, it shall, upon request, be excused from paying the quota for the work in which this missionary is engaged.

SECTION 4. They shall keep in personal contact with their missionaries and, in conjunction with the church and Classis in the midst of which the missionaries labor, have oversight as to their doctrine and life. In case the Board deems it necessary, for the best interests of the work, that there be a change in the location or nature of work of any missionary, such a change shall not be made without consultation with the missionary and his calling church.

SECTION 5. They shall receive a report from their missionaries at least quarterly.

ARTICLE VII.

ORDAINED MISSIONARIES

SECTION 1. *Qualifications.* (1) Age. Preferably between 24 and 32. (2) Health: Robust health, verified by physician's examination. If married, this holds also for his family. (3) Special love for and adaptability to mission work, verified by past experience and activity in this line. This also to be taken into account as to his wife. (4) Approved ability to work in co-operation with, and if necessary, under supervision of, other missionaries and the Board, appointed by Synod to have oversight of the work. (5) Tact and discretion to associate with outsiders, as Government officials and employees, with whom he may come in contact on the field. (6) Academic and practical requirements: *a.* Studious character; *b.* Special linguistic ability

(to be verified by his record while at school); *c.* Apt teaching and acceptable speaking qualifications. (7) Administrative ability: *a.* Ability and willingness to take initiative in affairs pertaining to his work; *b.* Good leadership. (8) All other things being equal, preference to be given to men who have already served in the ministry and have practical experience in ministerial and pastoral work.

SECTION 2. *Duties.* He shall do all he can in every way in preaching, teaching, visiting, etc., to promote the cause for which he has been sent out. To this end he shall do all diligence to acquire, as soon as possible, the language of the people among whom he labors.

SECTION 3. *Status:* *a.* As to our missionaries in China, they shall retain both their office as ministers and their membership in the church sending them to China. They shall be permitted, however, to accept associate membership in the Chinese Church as long as that is necessary for the development of that church and is desired by the Chinese church.

b. As to our missionaries to the Indian Field they shall have the same status as our other ministers, being officially pastors of the churches which called and sent them. However, with their own consent, that of the Mission Board, and that of their sending churches, they shall be considered as loaned to the churches on the field as pastors or associate pastors.

Then, as an exception to Article 41 of the Church Order similar to that made for Home Missionaries, they may be delegated by the churches which they are serving in the field to Classis and by that Classis to Synod. However, at no time should more than two ministers be delegated to the same session of Classis by any one church. As long as they are serving in such pastorates on the mission field, their calling churches waive the right to delegate them to, or from, their own Classes. Ordained missionaries, whose official membership thus remains with the church which sent them, shall not function as elders or deacons in the churches on the Mission Field.

SECTION 4. *Vacation and Furlough.* Missionaries on the Indian field shall be entitled to one calendar month vacation annually. Missionaries on the China field shall receive a furlough of approximately one year at the conclusion of each seven years of service abroad.

SECTION 5. Shall report regularly each quarter to the Board of Missions and to the Calling Churches.

ARTICLE VIII

UNORDAINED MISSIONARIES

SECTION 1. *In China:* They have an advisory but not a deciding vote in the mission work on matters dealing with the church organization, doctrine, discipline, and with the administration of sacraments. In matters of general missionary administration, the disbursement of funds, the preparation of reports, and all matters not of a specifically ecclesiastical nature, they have a deciding vote.

SECTION 2. *On the Indian Field.* Unordained campworkers stationed at a post which is part of the field assigned to an ordained missionary are required to carry on their work in consultation and co-operation with the ordained man. As to their church membership, they should be active members of one of our organized churches on the field.

SUPPLEMENT VI.
(Cf. Art. 44)

REPORT FOR THE GENERAL FUND OF JEWISH MISSIONS

From January 15, 1938, to January 15, 1939

| Classis | No. of Families | Amount Expected | Amount Received | Less than Expected | Rec. per Family |
|--------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|
| California | 681 | \$ 473.25 | \$ 642.61 | | \$ 1.018 |
| East Friesland | 503 | 377.25 | 366.90 | \$ 10.35 | .729 |
| Grand Rapids East | 2,075 | 1,556.25 | 1,386.31 | 169.94 | .668 |
| Grand Rapids South | 2,352 | 1,764.00 | 1,115.63 | 648.27 | .474 |
| Grand Rapids West | 1,440 | 1,080.00 | 726.51 | 353.49 | .545 |
| Hackensack | 811 | 608.25 | 541.03 | 67.22 | .667 |
| Holland | 1,944 | 1,458.00 | 1,450.50 | 7.50 | .746 |
| Hudson | 1,416 | 1,062.00 | 741.96 | 320.04 | .523 |
| Illinois | 3,003 | 2,252.25 | 1,895.45 | 356.80 | .631 |
| Kalamazoo | 962 | 721.50 | 527.32 | 194.18 | .548 |
| Minnesota | 1,093 | 819.75 | 462.68 | 357.07 | .423 |
| Muskegon | 2,062 | 1,546.50 | 1,484.61 | 61.89 | .719 |
| Orange City | 879 | 659.25 | 367.54 | 291.71 | .418 |
| Pacific | 1,048 | 786.00 | 727.10 | 58.90 | .693 |
| Pella | 1,199 | 899.25 | 684.20 | 215.05 | .57 |
| Sioux Center | 1,275 | 956.25 | 401.77 | 554.48 | .315 |
| Wisconsin | 725 | 543.75 | 590.12 | | .813 |
| Zeeland | 1,573 | 1,179.75 | 1,470.79 | | .935 |
| Totals | 24,991 | \$18,743.25 | \$15,583.03 | | |

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-----------|
| Societies, Churches, Individuals..... | \$ 590.44 |
| Interest | 65.63 |
| Balance on hand January 15, 1939..... | .74 |

Total Balance and Receipts..... \$16,239.84

DISBURSEMENTS

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------|
| To Chicago | \$10,800.00 |
| To Paterson | 4,050.00 |
| Gratuity | 100.00 |
| Bond, Box, Printing..... | 16.38 |

Total Disbursements..... \$14,966.38

Balance on hand January 15, 1939..... \$ 1,273.46

IN RESERVE

| | |
|--|-------------|
| Michael Vanden Berge Memorial Bonds..... | \$ 1,000.00 |
| Johanna Woltman Legacy..... | 500.00 |

(Certificates — 5 Shares Paid-up Stock)

Total Reserve..... \$ 1,500.00

Respectfully Submitted,

PETER HOLWERDA, *Treasurer.*

P. S. Quota per Family: 75 cents.

We have examined and audited the books and accounts of the General Fund of Jewish Missions, and find the same to be correct and in balance, and in our opinion the foregoing report is a true record of the activities of this fund as shown by the books, for the period, January 15, 1938, to January 15, 1939. Reserve Fund investments have been examined and the bank balance has been verified.

Respectfully submitted,

IRA STRUCK,

B. J. STAP,

Auditing Committee.

Paterson, N. J., March 17, 1939.

SUPPLEMENT VII.
(Cf. Art. 92)

**FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE
HOLLAND SEAMEN'S HOME FOR THE YEAR 1938**

To the Synod of 1939.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The following reflects the receipts and disbursements of the Holland Seamen's Home at Hoboken, N. J., from January 1, 1938, to December 31, 1938:

RECEIPTS

| | | |
|--|----|--------------------|
| Balance on hand January 1, 1938: | | |
| Commercial | \$ | 951.41 |
| Savings | | 806.28 |
| | | \$ 1,757.69 |
| Received from the Various Classes..... | | 706.03 |
| Proceeds from Seamen's Home..... | | 1,403.07 |
| Contributions | | 94.00 |
| Payment on Principal of Mortgage..... | | 4,705.19 |
| Interest on Mortgages..... | | 666.08 |
| Dividends on Stock..... | | 344.00 |
| Interest on Savings Account..... | | 4.63 |
| Van Agthoven Estate..... | | 8,000.00 |
| Total | | \$17,680.69 |

DISBURSEMENTS

| | | |
|---|----|--------------------|
| Salaries | \$ | 2,937.42 |
| Maintenance and Repairs..... | | 834.43 |
| Telephone, Water, Gas, Electricity, and Heat..... | | 630.39 |
| Mortgages Purchased | | 6,935.09 |
| Insurance | | 21.92 |
| Charity | | 48.70 |
| General Expense | | 54.00 |
| Miscellaneous | | 93.15 |
| Balance, December 31, 1938: | | |
| Commercial | \$ | 245.46 |
| Savings | | 5,880.13 |
| | | 6,125.59 |
| Total | | \$17,680.69 |

STATEMENT OF TOTAL ASSETS

| | |
|--|-------------|
| of the Holland Seamen's Home at Hoboken, N. J., as of Jan. 1, 1939 | |
| Invested in First Mortgages..... | \$12,663.10 |
| Little Miami R. R. Stock — 80 shares (@ 104)..... | 8,320.00 |
| Cash in Savings Account in Prospect Park Bank..... | 5,880.13 |
| Cash in Commercial Account in Prospect Park Bank..... | 245.46 |
| Three-story Building, 334 River St., Hoboken..... | 25,000.00 |
| Three-story Building, 310 Hudson St., Hoboken..... | 15,000.00 |
| Total Assets..... | \$67,108.69 |

Respectfully submitted,
D. DE BEER, *Treasurer.*

The books were audited and found correct by Mr. John Zuidema, Jr., and Mr. Anthony Vroon.

The Eastern Home Mission Board respectfully requests an allowance of expenditures for next year as in this year, with the help of voluntary unsolicited contributions of the various Classes.

Eastern Home Mission Board,
P. HOLWERDA, *Secretary.*

To the Board of Directors of the Eastern Home Mission Board.

GENTLEMEN:

We have examined the books of the E. H. M. Board, in charge of the Rev. D. De Beer, Treas., from Jan. 1, 1938, to Dec. 31, 1938, and are pleased to report that to the best of our knowledge they appear to be correct and in order.

(Then follows the receipts and disbursements of the Seamen's Home which is the same as above.)

We assure you that it has been a pleasure to be of assistance to you in this connection.

Respectfully yours,
(Signed) JOHN ZUIDEMA, JR.
ANTHONY VROON.

February 24, 1939.

At a meeting of Classis Hackensack this financial statement was approved and ordered sent to Synod.

J. VAN BRUGGEN, S. C.

SUPPLEMENT VIII.
(Cf. Art. 47)

**REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE FOR
SOUTH AMERICA**

To the Synod of 1939.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

YOUR Committee for the advancement of the religious interests of those in South America that are of the same Reformed faith and Dutch ancestry with us can report that both the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott are now tri-lingual preachers.

In addition to being able to use the English and the Dutch languages, the Rev. Muller preaches once a month in Portuguese, at Carembehy in southeastern Brazil, and the Rev. Jerry Pott preaches Spanish every Sunday at Tres Arroyos in east-central Argentina. In these men the Lord has given us much for which to be thankful. Confession is made by young people from time to time in their congregations, even a Roman Catholic young man having responded earnestly and diligently to the study of the Word in order to make a good confession in the church of Rev. Muller. And, from the church of Rev. Pott, a young man went to Holland to study for the ministry.

On Sept. 18th, 1939, it will be five years since the Rev. Wm. V. Muller accepted the responsibilities involved in his letter of call. His church, which scarcely used any Portuguese when he arrived, now has its Sunday School entirely in Portuguese, except the primary department. Native Presbyterians, living at a distance from their own church, worship and coöperate with our people. A Portuguese Psalter-Hymnal is used in the monthly Portuguese services. And, every Lord's Day, the law or the creed is read in the regular services in Portuguese, the language of Brazil.

Mrs. Muller not only does her work as Mevrouw Muller in the congregation, and not only as registered nurse involving about 70 patients per month, but she is also studying Portuguese in a school in a neighboring town a part of each week.

The Rev. Wm. V. Muller was formerly secretary of the colonial organization of the Dutch people at Carambehy, including his church members and others, both Roman Catholics and Modernists; and now the Rev. W. Muller is President of this organization, representing its interests with the political rulers of the Brazilian state and nation. Several of these rulers have visited the colony of Carambehy, at an anniversary celebration, and to inspect the colony. All necessary freedom has been granted by the rulers both in the church and in the Christian school, where the state pays the salary of one teacher and the Christian School Society the salary of the other teacher.

The Rev. Jerry Pott has entertained a representative of the Queen of the Netherlands and various representatives of Dutch business men, whose help has been sought to buy a large tract of land around Tres Arroyos. Small parcels of land are not for sale here, and rents are high. The past year saw the poorest crop in Tres Arroyos since 1904, and our people have difficulty with the high rents. It is hoped that Dutch capital can be interested in this Argentinian colony, to provide our people the opportunity to buy their own farms.

Since the Rev. Wm. V. Muller will have completed five years by the end of 1939, as minister loaned to Classis Buenos Aires, he receives a raise of \$100, applying to 1940-'45. (Cf. Acts of Synod, 1938, Art. 76, II, page 59.) Furthermore, children's allowances are paid to the Rev. Jerry Pott, in harmony with his letter of call.

The Synod of 1938 adopted the following motion: "Synod expresses itself as favoring the policy suggested to our South America Committee as well as to the similar Committee of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, that the churches of Tres Arroyos and Carambehy be led in the direction of gradually assuming increased financial responsibility, so that in course of time they may entirely take over the support of the pastors our church is now loaning them." Acts of Synod, 1938, Article 76, page 60.

Accordingly this matter was promptly called to the attention of the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott by your Committee, and a formal statement was sent afterward to the consistories concerned.

The response is as follows: The Rev. Wm. V. Muller informs us that Carambehy, Brazil, has increased the quota that it raises toward the salary of the Rev. Mr.

Muller from \$144 to \$216 annually, beginning October, 1938.

And Tres Arroyos, Argentina, has informed us that it expects to pay one-tenth of the salary, in 1940, and if possible increasingly more in later years. For the rental of a parsonage and for auto allowance, this congregation raises annually about \$500, and both Carambehy and Tres Arroyos have their building funds to remember, and their Christian schools.

The latest available statistics for the various churches of Classis Buenos Aires are as follows: Concerning Carambehy, Brazil, the Rev. Wm. V. Muller reports, for 1939, 24 families, 46 confessing members, 91 members by baptism, total number of souls 137; Sunday school enrollment 80; Catechism 40; Christian School 45 pupils with two teachers.

Tres Arroyos, Argentina, together with three neighboring places, presents the following statistics for 1939: Tres Arroyos, 34 families, 76 communicants, 118 baptized members, 194 souls; Claromeco, 4 families, 9 communicants, 14 baptized members, 23 souls; San Francisco de Bellocq, 3 families, 9 communicants, 10 baptized members, 18 souls; Belcarce, 2 families, 4 communicants, 10 baptized members, 14 souls. Total served by the Rev. Jerry Pott, 43 families, 97 communicants, 152 baptized members, and 249 souls; Sunday school enrollment 30, catechism 76; gain of Tres Arroyos in 1938, 28 persons, including several families from the Netherlands.

The statistics for Buenos Aires and Chubut are derived from the year book of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands for 1936, and are as follows: Buenos Aires has 70 confessing members, and numbers 135 souls; while Chubut, in southern Argentina, includes 170 confessing members and numbers a total of 320 souls.

Now the tragic part of it is that this largest of all our S. A. fields has no resident pastor, except for a few months per year, when the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt leaves Buenos Aires to serve Chubut.

We may also report that a leading and capable student at Calvin College and Seminary has presented a communication to the Committee expressing a desire to be sent after a few years, as an ordained man, to the South American field. He writes as follows: "I feel constrained to express a prayerful interest nurtured over a period of

a year or more, in the work of our Denomination in South America. . . . My inclination to the South American field arises out of a love for that work engendered by reading and hearing accounts of labor being done and of need for more laborers. God's providence has so brought these factors to bear upon my life that I can do no other than apprise your committee of my interest."

Since, in the opinion of the Committee, Classis Buenos Aires does not meet frequently enough, the Committee has urgently advised the South American churches to meet in classical assembly once a year, at a stated time.

RECOMMENDATIONS TO SYNOD

I. With full appreciation of the several months of work performed annually in the Boer congregation of Chubut, southern Argentina, by the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt of Buenos Aires, in northern Argentina, Synod instruct its Committee for South America to put forth efforts to the end that Chubut may also ere long receive Classical appointments by the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott, in the light of the following grounds and considerations:

1. The young people of this Boer Reformed Church, a church numbering 320 souls, are drifting away from the church and from the faith to an alarming extent;

2. It is therefore impossible to wait with additional pastoral work, in this Boer Church, until South Africa sends Chubut a full time minister, although this should really be done by the South African Reformed Church, for their own people;

3. Our ministers, the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott, are under a heavy and continuous strain, in their own bilingual congregations, and the health of these brethren would no doubt be benefitted through a few classical appointments annually, in Chubut with its dozen places of worship;

4. Chubut has requested a full time pastor from South Africa, promising to pay a part of the expense; and Chubut would undoubtedly take a portion of the expense of such classical appointments;

5. It is expected that some of the expense could be borne by Classis Buenos Aires.

II. The following budget for 1940 is presented for our denominational work in South America, all in U. S. currency:

| | | |
|---|------------|------------|
| Salary at Carembehy, Brazil* | \$1,300.00 | |
| Salary at Tres Arroyos, Argentina | 1,200.00 | |
| Children's Allowances, Rev. J. Pott | 150.00 | |
| Administrative Expense | 125.00 | |
| Classical Appointments, chiefly for Chubut | 250.00 | |
| Furlough Reserve and Other Special Expenses | 250.00 | |
| | | \$3,275.00 |
| Expected from Carembehy at least | \$ 216.00 | |
| Expected from Tres Arroyos at least | 120.00 | |
| | | \$ 336.00 |
| | | \$2,939.00 |

III. Your Committee advises that the work in South America be again recommended by Synod to our consistories for an annual offering or for 10 cents per family. With synodical approval, this fund has for years presented the alternative of its quota or an annual offering. We prefer to let the congregations keep this alternative.

IV. Seeing that the President of our Committee, Dr. Henry Beets, is a delegate this summer to the General Synod of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, your Committee requests Synod to instruct Dr. Beets to meet with the Committee for South America in The Netherlands, to consult concerning all our common problems in Classis Buenos Aires, particularly the *spiritual* and *financial* problems of Chubut, since *both the ecclesiastical authority and the financial responsibility*, concerning the congregation of Chubut, rest upon the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, of which Chubut is a congregation.

FINANCIAL REPORT

The financial report of the Treasurer follows. Although 1937 had shown a deficit, due to traveling expenses of the Rev. Jerry Pott to Argentina, the report for 1938 shows a net gain of \$317.37. Hence we are again building up the necessary reserve or surplus for the eventual furlough traveling expenses of both the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott.

The "comparative statement" shows the general rate at which we are building up this reserve or surplus. This

* A raise of \$100, because Rev. Muller has then served five years.

chart allows for comparison year by year from the time that the present treasurer took over the books. Since the books were not audited for 1937, it also includes that audit.

We have hopes that the present rate of gain of \$200 to \$300 per year will enable the South America Fund to meet these coming furlough expenditures.

And then there remains the financial side of the unsolved problem of our largest South American congregation, of Chubut, that has a minister in its midst only a few months per year. This financial problem has received attention both in the correspondence of Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt and of Rev. D. Postma. The latter minister who visited this field from South Africa stressed the needs of the youth there, as suggested above, and offered some valuable financial suggestions, supported by the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt. Various attempts may have to be made to solve the problem of Chubut.

And, of course, whatever the solution, it will recognize fully the autonomy of the local consistory of Chubut, the authority of Classis Buenos Aires, and the authority of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, who have the ultimate responsibility for Chubut as a congregation of their denomination.

Respectfully submitted,

Committee for South America,

HENRY BEETS, *President*

D. D. BONNEMA, *Vice-Pres.*

M. J. WYNGAARDEN, *Sec'y-Treas.*

HARRY BLYSTRA

PETER JONKER, JR.

FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE SOUTH AMERICA FUND OF
THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, *Treasurer*

For the Year Ending December 31, 1938

OPERATING STATEMENT

Income from:

| | |
|---------------------------|-----------|
| Classis California | \$ 105.11 |
| " Grand Rapids East..... | 156.05 |
| " Grand Rapids South..... | 240.26 |
| " Grand Rapids West..... | 194.29 |
| " Hackensack | 135.52 |
| " Holland | 259.64 |
| " Hudson | 116.56 |
| " Illinois | 366.71 |
| " Kalamazoo | 101.69 |
| " Minnesota | 51.41 |

| | | |
|--|-------------|------------|
| " Muskegon | 301.81 | |
| " Orange City | 93.72 | |
| " Ostfriesland | 100.50 | |
| " Pacific | 40.00 | |
| " Pella | 160.85 | |
| " Sioux Center | 90.52 | |
| " Wisconsin | 78.16 | |
| " Zeeland | 278.48 | |
| | | \$2,871.28 |
| Contribution towards Salary of Rev. W. V. Muller, by Congregation at Carembehy, Brazil | | \$ 162.00 |
| Miscellaneous Contributions: | | |
| N. N. | \$ 5.00 | |
| N. N. | 25.00 | |
| "Donor" | 2.00 | |
| "Donors" | 25.00 | |
| Eastern Women's Missionary Union..... | 60.00 | |
| Kalamazoo Women's Missionary Union..... | 15.90 | |
| Postage through Dr. H. Beets..... | .27 | |
| | | \$ 133.17 |
| Interest on U. S. Bonds..... | | 37.38 |
| Total Income..... | | \$3,203.83 |
| <i>Expenses:</i> | | |
| Salary Expense Rev. W. V. Muller..... | \$ 1,033.36 | |
| Salary Expense Rev. Jerry Pott..... | 1,079.16 | |
| Auto Expenses Rev. Jerry Pott, Tres Arroyos | 632.27 | |
| Child Allowance Rev. Jerry Pott, Tres Arroyos | 75.00 | |
| Administrative Expenses | 66.67 | |
| Total Expenses..... | | \$2,886.46 |
| Income exceeds Expenses by..... | | \$ 317.37 |

PRESENT WORTH OF THE SOUTH AMERICA FUND
OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH
December 31, 1938

ASSETS:

| | | |
|--|------------|------------|
| Cash in Open Account with the Peoples National Bank, Grand Rapids, Mich..... | \$1,877.11 | |
| U. S. Treasury Bonds, at par..... | 1,300.00 | |
| Salary Advance to Rev. W. V. Muller, Carembehy, Brazil | 162.00 | |
| Salary Advance to Rev. Jerry Pott, Tres Arroyos, Argentina (Loan)..... | 806.21 | |
| Receiver's Certificate Peoples Savings Bank, Coopersville, Mich. | 381.99 | |
| Total Assets..... | | \$4,527.31 |

PRESENT WORTH:

| | |
|--|------------|
| Balance Carried Forward Jan. 1, 1938..... | \$4,209.94 |
| Add: Balance in Operating Account for the Year 1938 | 317.37 |

Present Worth: December 31, 1938..... \$4,527.31

I CERTIFY that I have audited the books of Mr. Martin Wyn-
gaarden, Treasurer, for the year ending December 31, 1938, and that
the above statements have been prepared therefrom, and are correct.

WILLIAM P. DREYER, *Public Accountant.*

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT

Comparative Operating Figures for the period beginning April 1,
1936, and ending on May 30, 1939, pertaining to the South Amer-
ica Fund of the Christian Reformed Church, Mr. Martin J. Wyn-
gaarden, Treasurer.

| Item | Period 4/1/36 to 12/31/36 | Year ending 12/31/37 | Year ending 12/31/38 | Period 1/30/39 to 5/30/39 |
|---|---------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Income:</i> | | | | |
| From Classes (Sched. A) | \$1,470.76 | \$3,186.90 | \$2,871.28 | \$1,316.65 |
| Contributions towards sal- ary of Rev. W. V. Mul- ler by his congregation, Carembehy | | 144.00 | 162.00 | 144.00 |
| Misc. Contributions | 26.00 | 118.00 | 133.17 | 55.00 |
| Interest U. S. Bonds or Certificates | 50.94 | 37.37 | 37.38 | 18.69 |
| Midland Park Chr. Ref. Church | 600.00 | | | |
| Total Income..... | \$2,147.70 | \$3,486.27 | \$3,203.83 | \$1,534.34 |
| <i>Expenses:</i> | | | | |
| Salary, Rev. W. V. Mul- ler | \$ 735.33 | \$ 903.68 | \$1,033.36 | \$ 800.00 |
| Other expenses at Ca- rembehy, Brazil | | 106.82 | | |
| Salary, Rev. J. Pott..... | | 700.00 | 1,079.16 | 600.00 |
| Auto Exp. Rev. J. Pott, Tres Arroyos, Argen- tina | | 1,153.49 | 632.27 | |
| Other Expenses, Same.. | 22.00 | 710.09 | | |
| Child Allowance, Same.. | | | 75.00 | |
| Administrative Exp. | 97.35 | 81.90 | 66.67 | 54.40 |
| Premium and Interest on U. S. Treasury Bonds | 39.26 | | | |
| Total Expenses | \$ 893.94 | \$3,655.98 | \$2,886.46 | \$1,454.40 |
| Income exceeds Expense..... | 1,253.76 | | 317.37 | 79.94 |
| Expense exceeds Income.... | | 169.71 | | |
| Net Gain in Entire Period..... | | | | \$1,481.36 |

SCHEDULE A. Comparative Statement of Receipts from Classes for the period beginning April 1, 1936, and ending on May 30, 1939; South America Fund of the Christian Reformed Church, Mr. Martin J. Wyngaarden, Treasurer.

| Classis | Period 4/1/36 to 12/31/36 | Year ending 12/31/37 | Year ending 12/31/38 | Period 1/1/39 to 5/30/39 |
|--------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| California | \$ 48.08 | \$ 101.71 | \$ 105.11 | \$ 68.57 |
| G. R. East | 115.41 | 298.43 | 156.05 | 185.11 |
| G. R. South | | | 240.26 | 196.49 |
| G. R. West | 236.40 | 358.81 | 194.29 | 59.05 |
| Hackensack | 58.00 | 125.57 | 135.52 | 40.35 |
| Holland | 72.56 | 328.13 | 259.64 | 94.62 |
| Hudson | 140.65 | 219.14 | 116.56 | 43.95 |
| Illinois | 58.70 | 429.72 | 366.71 | 160.83 |
| Kalamazoo | | | 101.69 | 28.18 |
| Minnesota | | | 51.41 | 41.83 |
| Muskegon | 284.05 | 317.59 | 301.81 | 71.68 |
| Orange City | 69.66 | 84.48 | 93.72 | 6.38 |
| Ostfriesland | 78.10 | 91.17 | 100.50 | 10.90 |
| Pacific | 68.76 | 128.22 | 40.00 | 69.94 |
| Pella | 53.50 | 135.63 | 160.85 | 71.08 |
| Sioux Center | 71.30 | 119.39 | 90.52 | |
| Wisconsin | 107.10 | 126.64 | 78.16 | 62.01 |
| Zeeland | 8.49 | 322.27 | 278.48 | 105.68 |
| Totals..... | \$1,470.76 | \$3,186.90 | \$2,871.28 | \$1,316.65 |

RECONCILIATION OF PRESENT WORTH,
April 1, 1936, to May 30, 1939

April 1, 1936 — Present Worth:

| | |
|---|------------|
| Cash in People's Nat'l Bank..... | \$1,366.50 |
| Certificates of Deposit..... | 1,354.93 |
| Receiver's Certificate, Coopersville..... | 404.46 |

Total.....\$3,125.89

May 30, 1939 — Net Gain for Period.....1,481.36

May 20, 1939 — Present Worth.....\$4,607.25

Represented by:

| | |
|--|------------|
| Cash in Peoples Nat'l Bank..... | \$1,334.14 |
| Cash in Nat'l Bank of Grand Rapids..... | 784.91 |
| U. S. Treasury Bonds at Par..... | 1,300.00 |
| Salary Advance to Rev. Jerry Pott (Loan) | 806.21 |
| Receiver's Cert. Peoples Savings Bank, Coopersville | 381.99 |

\$4,607.25

I have audited the books of Mr. Martin J. Wyngaarden, Treasurer, for the period beginning April 1, 1936, to May 30, 1939, and found them correct. I certify that the foregoing Statements are prepared therefrom and correct.

WILLIAM P. DREYER, *Public Accountant.*

For the Committee on South America,

M. J. WYNGAARDEN, *Treasurer.*

SUPPLEMENT IX.
(Cf. Art. 62)

REPORT OF THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1939.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

IT is with gratitude to God, that we present for your consideration this report on another year's harmonious and, we trust, not unfruitful labors in behalf of our denominational publications.

I. CHANGES IN PERSONNEL.

The past year has brought a rather unusual number of changes in this respect, but not one of them, we are glad to state, was due to incapacitating sickness or death. Dr. De Korne's appointment as Secretary of Missions carried with it his assuming charge of the Mission Department in our weeklies, as far as Foreign Missions is concerned, and for this reason his name was removed from the list of regular contributors to *The Banner*. Our missionary-at-large, Rev. Baker, takes care of all articles on Home Missions. This leaves Jewish Missions unprovided for, and Synod may wish to make some provision for articles on that subject. (We suggest, as a possibility, that each of our Missions to the Jews be requested to send a number of articles, not to exceed one for each quarter, directly to the editors-in-chief of our weeklies.)

To our sincere regrets, the removal of Rev. J. Vander Ploeg from East Paris to Pella prompted him to resign as writer of the Sunday School lessons for *The Instructor* and as writer for the Intermediate and the Young People's Departments in *The Key*. At the suggestion of the editor-in-chief of our Sunday School papers, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, this work was distributed between two men. For *The Key* the services of Rev. J. T. Holwerda of Ellsworth, Mich., were procured, while Rev. Geo. Stob of Sumas, Wash., undertook to write the lessons for *The Instructor*.

Moreover, early this year Rev. J. J. Steigenga transferred his labors from the Lee Street Church in this city to Ripon, Calif. He has been for years the efficient secre-

tary of this Committee, but this change of abode naturally brought his labors in this capacity to an end, and his secretarial duties were by the Committee transferred to Prof. Kromminga. Rev. Steigenga's resignation also created a vacancy in the subcommittee on editorial matters, which the importance of the work of this subcommittee hardly permitted to be left open for any length of time. The Committee therefore asked Rev. J. Gritter, of the Franklin Street Church of this city to fill the vacancy created by Rev. Steigenga's departure, subject to the approval of Synod, and, since he consented to do so, we herewith submit his name to your approval.

II. OUR WEEKLIES.

In order to stimulate interest in our Church Papers, a form letter was recently sent out to all our consistories bespeaking their good will for those papers and drawing attention to an accompanying table indicating the percentage of subscribers among our church-membership in the various sections of our country.

Early last fall the Committee had to act on a request for a repetition of *The Banner* Correspondence Courses. Since at that time the requests were not yet numerous, it was deemed advisable to wait till a greater interest should become manifest. Since that time, the editor-in-chief of *The Banner* has been successful in eliciting such greater interest, and recently *The Banner* carried an invitation for those desiring such courses to register.

At the request of the American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies space was granted in *The Banner* for monthly articles in the interests of the Federation from the pen of the Youth Secretary. The Committee also resolved, at the suggestion of the editor-in-chief of *The Banner*, to place Outlines in Church History of about a column's length for use by the newly-organized Boys' Clubs. In accordance with the wishes of the leaders of that movement, Mr. R. Postma was appointed to furnish those Outlines.

Concerning the announcement and advertising in our Church Papers of plays, sketches, pageants, etc., the Committee was prompted, in view of correspondence and complaints, to adopt and publish the following self-explanatory resolution:

"In view of the fact that our stand in regard to announcing and advertising plays, playlets, sketches, etc.,

in our papers bars all such productions and has involved us in a number of inconsistencies, we decide to allow such dramatic productions to be announced or advertised which are *endorsed* by a responsible body among us, namely, a consistory or Christian school board, with this proviso, that the name of the endorsing body shall appear with the announcement or advertisement."

III. PSALTER-HYMNALS.

In connection with the need of a new edition of the Psalter-Hymnal, our attention was drawn to complaints in the churches about certain chorales. With the aid of the Revs. H. J. Kuiper and D. Zwier your Committee procured expert advice as to the changes that should be made from Prof. Christianson, director of the St. Olaf's Choir, and Dr. Buszin of Ft. Wayne College. The latter was engaged to make the necessary corrections and alterations. These concerned matters of harmony, key, time, and a few other minor details in some thirty-three or thirty-four chorales, while the rhythm was left unchanged. For his services, which consumed very considerable time, Dr. Buszin received the low remuneration of \$100.00. In consequence of these alterations the names of all arrangers were dropped from the new Psalter-Hymnals and only those of the original composers were retained.

The Committee was contemplating the submission of these changes to your esteemed body, meanwhile negotiating for the printing of the new edition. Due to a temporary low price on paper, we could procure 10,000 copies at a low price at the present time. In the course of the negotiations we were telegraphically informed, that the low offer would hold good for only ten days. This called for immediate action, and the Committee resolved to accept the offer and incorporate the revisions in the hope that in view of the circumstances Synod would acquiesce in our action.

IV. THE YEARBOOK.

With respect to the *Yearbook*, we wish to draw attention to the inclusion in the 1939 issue, of a new and complete necrology of our ministers, prepared by our business manager, Mr. J. J. Buiten. There has been some criticism of the space allotted in it to financial reports, but unless and until such criticism becomes much more general, it

would seem best, after the rather recent removal of such reports from our Church Papers, not to drop them also from the *Yearbook*. The *Yearbook* was again printed outside our own plant, this being still the best way.

V. THE MARKET STREET PROPERTY.

The question of the sale of the old property on Market Street has caused your Committee much thought. The previous Synod appointed a Committee to assist in its appraisal in case an offer should come for that property. Since no such offer was presented to the Publication Committee, the Appraisal Committee judged that it had no occasion to act. We suggest, that it be requested to serve in the future when occasion arises.

VI. SUNDAY SCHOOL LESSON PLANNING COMMITTEE.

In 1938, we informed Synod, that we had appointed a committee to draw up a lesson system for 1938, consisting of the brethren, Dr. H. H. Meeter, Prof. H. Schultze, and Rev. J. Vander Ploeg, which committee was to work in consultation with the editor-in-chief, Rev. L. J. Lamberts. At that time we called Synod's attention to the unsettled question, whether the nature and strategic importance of this work did not demand that Synod itself should make the appointments to this committee, as can be read on page 288 of the synodical Acts of 1938. However, in consequence of some oversight the Synod of 1938 failed to take any action in this matter.

It was necessary, not merely to provide a lesson plan for the year 1938, but also for later years, and to do that in such a way, that an appropriate cycle of lessons covering a succession of years would result. The brethren whom we had asked to serve, have kindly consented to undertake this work without a synodical mandate, and have completed the planning for a five-year cycle. Just recently the removal of Rev. J. Vander Ploeg to Iowa has created a vacancy in their ranks. These brethren have put the Church under obligation by their willingness to act without a mandate, since otherwise an emergency would have existed by this time, and it is in order, that Synod approve of their labors.

It is the conviction of your Committee for Publication, that it is imperatively necessary, that Synod should go further, in order that our Sunday Schools may have a

Planning Committee with authority to act and a Lesson Plan drawn up under synodical control. And we wish to add, that in our judgment it would hardly be sufficient, if Synod should by formal resolution authorize the Publication Committee to deal with this matter and to provide in this need, since this planning of a cycle of lessons for all our Sunday Schools and thus determining the actual course of their study of God's Word is something that can in no sense be called a mere publication matter.

VII. FINANCIAL STATEMENT.

For your information, our business manager, Mr. J. J. Buiten, has drawn up the following brief financial report.

The Banner and De Wachter —

INCOME

| | | |
|-------------------------------|-------------|-------------|
| Subscriptions The Banner..... | \$28,907.70 | |
| Subscriptions De Wachter..... | 8,602.91 | |
| Advertising The Banner..... | 8,398.32 | |
| Advertising De Wachter..... | 985.58 | |
| Other Income | 330.05 | |
| | | \$47,224.56 |

EXPENSES

| | | |
|--|-------------|-------------|
| Shop Wages and Expense..... | \$14,589.82 | |
| Paper, Ink, Engravings..... | 11,587.28 | |
| Editors' Salaries, Commissions, and Postage | 12,091.92 | |
| Office Salaries, Expenses, Taxes, etc..... | 10,867.22 | |
| | | \$49,136.24 |

LOSS in 1938..... \$ 1,911.68

REASONS FOR LOSS IN 1938

Income from advertising is smaller than in previous years.
Higher wages paid.
More money spent for pictures.
Higher taxes — two buildings.
Large depreciation on old building.

Psalter Hymnals —

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|
| INCOME, 7,676 books sold..... | \$ 7,515.64 |
| EXPENSES, cost of books, etc..... | 4,948.57 |

GAIN in 1938..... \$ 2,567.07

Sunday School Papers —

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------|
| INCOME during 1938..... | \$25,413.20 |
| EXPENSES, Zeeland Record | \$17,051.88 |
| Picture Rolls, etc..... | 2,511.25 |
| Editors' Remunerations | 1,355.00 |
| Office Salaries | 624.00 |
| | 21,541.93 |

GAIN in 1938..... \$ 3,870.27

There are Sunday School accounts outstanding (not paid) amounting to \$4,369.08. The above gain is based on the assumption that these will all be paid.

BALANCE SHEET, December 31, 1938

ASSETS

| | | |
|--|-------------|-------------|
| Cash on hand and in Bank..... | \$ 6,579.90 | |
| Accounts Receivable, Psalter Hymnals and Sunday School Papers..... | 5,019.23 | |
| Inventory (Paper and Books)..... | 4,096.52 | |
| Bank Stock and Impounded Deposits..... | 870.94 | |
| Publication Rights, Sunday School Papers..... | 2,500.00 | |
| Real Estate | 50,694.25 | |
| Machinery and Fixtures..... | 18,681.38 | |
| | | \$88,442.22 |

LIABILITIES

| | | |
|--|-------------|-------------|
| Accounts Payable (Sunday School Papers)..... | \$ 186.30 | |
| Notes Payable | 6,500.00 | |
| Contract Payable | 1,541.82 | |
| Accrued Interest | 30.00 | |
| Net Worth, 1937..... | \$75,658.44 | |
| Gain, Psalters | 2,567.07 | |
| Gain, Sunday School Papers..... | 3,870.27 | |
| | \$82,095.78 | |
| Loss, Banner and Wachter..... | 1,911.68 | |
| Net Worth, 1938..... | 80,184.10 | \$88,442.22 |

| | |
|--|--------|
| Number of Subscribers, The Banner, Jan. 1, 1938..... | 16,300 |
| Jan. 1, 1939..... | 17,100 |
| Number of Subscribers, De Wachter, Jan. 1, 1938..... | 5,450 |
| Jan. 1, 1939..... | 5,400 |

VIII. SUMMARY OF MATTERS REQUIRING SYNODICAL ACTION.

Finally, we offer the following summary of matters in this report which call for action on the part of your honorable body. These matters are:

- a) The appointment by the Committee of Rev. J. Gritter to fill the vacancy — Steigenga.
- b) Provision for regular articles on Jewish Missions for our denominational weekly papers.
- c) The Committee's action in re revision of the chorales in the Psalter-Hymnal.
- d) Continuation of the Committee for the appraisal of the Market Street property.

- e) Approval of the work undertaken by the Sunday School Lesson Planning Committee, though without authorization, in order to avoid an emergency.
- f) Provision for future authorized planning of lesson cycles for our Sunday Schools.

We again ask Synod, to admit our chairman, Mr. J. B. Hulst, as an experienced adviser in all publication matters, for the purpose of serving in all such matters, in which further elucidation is desired.

May the Lord guide you in all your labors and richly bless them, also as far as they relate to our denominational publications.

Respectfully submitted,
 THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE,
 D. H. KROMMINGA, *Secretary*.

SURVEY OF PERCENTAGE OF SUBSCRIBERS IN DIFFERENT STATES AND DISTRICTS

| | <i>Number of Church Families</i> | <i>Number of Banner Subscribers</i> | <i>Number of Wachter Subscribers</i> | <i>Per- centage</i> |
|----------------------|--|---|--|-------------------------|
| Holland, Mich. | 1,332 | 750 | 175 | 63% |
| Kalamazoo | 556 | 450 | 115 | 92% |
| Muskegon | 657 | 450 | 71 | 74% |
| Grand Haven | 223 | 149 | 19 | 71% |
| Grand Rapids | 4,269 | 2,988 | 725 | 78% |
| All of Michigan..... | 12,142 | 8,450 | 2,050 | 78% |
| Illinois | 2,552 | 1,975 | 627 | 89% |
| Iowa | 2,735 | 1,500 | 844 | 70% |
| South Dakota | 519 | 321 | 130 | 74% |
| Minnesota | 1,026 | 592 | 280 | 71% |
| New Jersey | 1,779 | 920 | 346 | 61% |
| Kansas | 135 | 80 | 24 | 68% |
| Montana | 183 | 136 | 74 | 95% |
| Washington | 635 | 391 | 191 | 77% |
| California | 592 | 458 | 227 | 96% |
| Massachusetts | 210 | 163 | 66 | 90% |
| Ohio | 212 | 180 | 50 | 96% |
| Wisconsin | 725 | 650 | 211 | 104% |
| Indiana | 446 | 299 | 80 | 76% |

In figuring the percentage, the total number of Banner subscribers was added to one-half the number of Wachter subscribers. We find that about one-half of De Wachter subscribers read both papers.

In some cities and states there are many subscribers among people who are not members of the Christian Reformed Church. This accounts for the high percentage in Kalamazoo, Montana, Wisconsin, etc.

SUPPLEMENT X.

(Cf. Art. 44)

REPORT OF THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF
REFORMED YOUNG MEN'S SOCIETIES

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

IN accordance with the request of the Synod of 1938 that "an annual report of the work of the General Secretary, and of the finances as long as financial aid is received from the church" be submitted to your body, we are pleased to present the following for your information and consideration:

FINANCES

Since the Synod of 1938 recommended this cause for an annual collection the following fifty-one churches have sent in contributions:

| | |
|-------------------------------------|----------|
| Alameda, Calif. | \$ 17.05 |
| Allendale, Mich. | 7.81 |
| Battle Creek, Mich. | 10.29 |
| Beaverdam, Mich. | 14.25 |
| Byron Center, Mich. | 15.02 |
| Archer Ave., Chicago. | 7.50 |
| Englewood I | 47.87 |
| Englewood II | 66.68 |
| Chicago I | 27.12 |
| Chicago IV (tag-day) | 15.75 |
| Roseland I (tag-day) | 46.30 |
| Roseland II | 15.00 |
| Roseland IV (tag-day) | 14.50 |
| Cicero I | 49.55 |
| Cicero II | 15.00 |
| Duvall, Wash. | 8.20 |
| Edgerton, Minn. | 8.15 |
| Grand Haven I | 26.00 |
| Grand Haven II | 15.00 |
| Coldbrook, Grand Rapids. | 54.40 |
| Bates St., Grand Rapids. | 24.61 |
| Franklin St., Grand Rapids. | 10.00 |
| Grandville Ave., Grand Rapids. | 51.40 |
| Sherman St., Grand Rapids. | 35.49 |
| Harderwyk, Mich. | 5.00 |
| Hoboken, N. J. | 5.00 |
| Holland, 14th St. | 52.86 |
| Holland, Maple Ave. | 15.00 |
| Hull, Iowa | 12.68 |
| Hull, No. Dak. | 7.00 |
| Jenison, Mich. | 10.00 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| Lansing, Ill. | 15.14 |
| Manhattan, Mont. | 10.00 |
| Midland Park, N. J. | 5.00 |
| Momence, Ill. | 5.00 |
| Muskegon, Bethany | 50.00 |
| Muskegon, Immanuel | 10.00 |
| Oakland, Mich. | 5.00 |
| Orange City I, Iowa. | 40.30 |
| Ostfriesland, Iowa | 10.00 |
| Passaic, Northside | 10.00 |
| Passaic, Summer St. | 10.00 |
| Paterson, Bethel | 24.93 |
| Paterson, First | 10.00 |
| Paterson, Second | 46.87 |
| Paterson, Fourth | 15.00 |
| Pella I, Iowa | 10.64 |
| Pella II, Iowa | 12.44 |
| Platte, So. Dak. | 6.04 |
| Wellsburg I, Iowa | 20.81 |
| West Sayville, N. Y. | 40.00 |
| Total. | \$1,067.65 |
| During this period there was disbursed for salary, traveling expenses, mailing, mimeographing, etc. | |
| | \$1,758.80 |

We deeply appreciate the aid received from our churches, but desire to call attention to the fact that expenses involved in having a full-time secretary will require a more general participation of all our churches.

THE WORK OF THE GENERAL SECRETARY

At the annual convention of the A. F. R. Y. M. S., held at Chicago in August, 1938, the Board of the Federation, mindful of the Synod's advice to select a non-ordained man and in accordance with the expressed desire of the convention, offered the appointment as General Secretary to Mr. R. Postma. Under an agreement with the Board of the Southwest Christian School this appointment was accepted for the period of six months.

The labors of the General Secretary began in November, 1938. Since that date practically every section of the country where Christian Reformed churches are established has been visited. A distance of approximately 18000 miles has been traveled. Information obtained and observations made during that time will be of great benefit for the work that is to follow.

He has addressed numerous meetings and presented to large and small audiences the cause of the Reformed youth movement. Valuable contacts have been made with

leaders and young men in rural and urban communities. He has brought the appeal for united action to the East and the West. At meetings of Classes and in conferences with ministers the problems of youth and youth organizations have been presented.

The response everywhere has been most gratifying. The work has enjoyed, almost without exception, the hearty coöperation on the part of leaders and young people. For that coöperation we are deeply grateful. It promises much for the future.

Gratefully we may make mention of results that already have appeared. Some of these results are intangible. In many sections there is noticeable a quickened and deepened interest on the part of young men and leaders. In response to letters sent to all consistories replies have been received that indicate a wholesome interest in the cause of the Reformed youth movement.

Some of the results have been tangible. For the first time in the history of the Federation all the young men's societies of the East are affiliated with the national organization. In Classis Ostfriesland a League of Reformed Young Men's Societies has been organized. Throughout the country seventeen societies have been added to the membership roll of the Federation.

In our endeavor to preserve with and for our young men the Reformed heritage we are faced with grave and serious problems. Our local societies, leagues of societies, and the national Federation are indispensable agencies. The cause needs and merits the support and interest of all our churches.

Respectfully submitted,

Board of the A. F. R. Y. M. S.

R. POSTMA, *General Secretary.*

SUPPLEMENT XI-a
(Cf. Art. 34)

**REPORT IN RE THE LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE OF
THE UNITED STATES**

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, Grand Rapids, Mich., June 14, 1939.

DEAR BRETHREN:

IT gives me great pleasure to report at this time about the activities of the Lord's Day Alliance. As a representative of our church I have tried to take an active part, as far as time permitted, in the deliberations and efforts of the Alliance. Last December it celebrated its Golden Jubileum. Our church was officially represented by the Rev. J. Van de Kieft of Paterson, N. J.

The work of the Lord's Day Alliance meets with a good deal of opposition. In a way this is encouraging. Opposition and conflict is to be expected whenever and wherever the forces of the world and of the Kingdom of God meet. And so it has been the experience of the Alliance. The degradation of the Sunday by commercialized amusements becomes the almost universal practice in our country. It is against this degradation of the Sunday that the Alliance lifts up its voice and tries to enlist the churches in America in the effort to "keep the day holy."

The Golden Jubilee celebration in Washington, D. C., and in New York City offered a splendid opportunity for prayerful and careful planning for future activity. Experience of the past, and especially of the very recent past, in connection with the opening of the World's Fair on Sunday, strengthened us in our conviction that with united and faithful and persistent effort much can be accomplished. The Lord's Day Alliance raised a voice of protest against the opening of the Fair on Sunday and even protested against the President of the United States who was to speak at that opening. And that protest was heard through the whole nation and made the President change his plans.

The Alliance has entered upon a Five Year Forward Movement Campaign. It hopes to raise the sum of

\$250,000 during the next five years and spend it in an active campaign. The Movement is to proceed along the lines of Education, Organization and Publicity. An appeal to the churches for whole-hearted coöperation is being sent to all the 24 denominations that are officially connected with the Alliance. I am instructed to convey the sincere gratitude of the Lord's Day Alliance to our Christian Reformed Church for its splendid coöperation and support in the past. Last year our church contributed \$516.25 for this cause. It is the prayer and hope of the Alliance that the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church may again recommend this cause for moral and financial support, to our churches.

J. J. HIEMENGA.

SUPPLEMENT XI-b
(Cf. Art. 54)

**REPORT OF DELEGATE TO GOLDEN JUBILEE OF
THE LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE**

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church
meeting in Grand Rapids, June 14, 1939.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN IN CHRIST:

THE undersigned was appointed by the previous Synod to represent the Christian Reformed Church at the GOLDEN JUBILEE CELEBRATION of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE OF THE UNITED STATES which was held the 12th day of last December in New York City.

It was a privilege to carry out this mandate of Synod and to be one of the many delegates from various denominations who were present at the Jubilee and extended the congratulatory greetings and best wishes in behalf of the major part of the Protestant Churches of America.

I was impressed with the work the Alliance has been doing through the years in the half century of its existence. And the challenge today to continue and to increase its activities is becoming more urgent as the attack upon the sanctity of the Lord's Holy Day is becoming more pressing and bold.

The Alliance, especially under the leadership of its veteran President, Dr. John H. Willey, and through its alert and energetic General Secretary, Dr. Harry L. Bowlby, is leading the fight to maintain the Christian Sabbath as a day for worship, rest, and spiritual activities. In this fight our Christian Reformed Church also can stand shoulder to shoulder with our fellow-Christians of the larger denominations in our land. Our own official representative, the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, I am happy to state, is taking a leading part in the work and activities of the Alliance, particularly as Chairman of the Special Committee for the Five-Year Campaign which is seeking to raise a fund of \$250,000 to be used in the next five years in service for the protection and preservation of the Christian Sabbath. All the affiliated Churches of the Alliance are asked to help raise this

amount. If all will do their proportionate share it can easily be done without burdening any one of the churches.

A suitable testimony was presented to Dr. Bowlby since the occasion marked the twenty-fifth anniversary of his services as the General Secretary of the Alliance.

May the Lord of the Sabbath continue to use and to bless the Lord's Day Alliance of the United States as an instrument for the preservation and protection of His Holy Day until He comes. And may our own Christian Reformed Church co-operate in this united task according to the full measure of our strength in His Name and to His glory.

Respectfully submitted,

J. M. VANDE KIEFT.

SUPPLEMENT XII-a
(Cf. Art. 36)

EMERITUS BOARD REPORT

To the Synod of 1939.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Board appointed to administer the Emeritus Fund is constituted as follows: President, Mr. H. Hekman; Vice-President, Mr. G. D. Vanderwerp; Secretary, Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; Treasurer, Mr. W. K. Bareman; and Vice-Secretary-Treasurer, Rev. R. T. Bos.

It has been our earnest endeavor to administer and disburse the funds wisely and equitably.

Again we must report that the number of beneficiaries has increased. It has never been as large as at present. There are 79 on the list. Also this year we have been compelled to do what we disliked to do, make a cut in some of the allowances. And yet even with these cuts, the General Fund ran in the red. The receipts from the assessment are inadequate to meet the demands.

Requests for aid were received since the last Synod of:

Classis Sioux Center, for Rev. J. C. De Bruyn, who was granted emeritation in accordance with Synodical action, 1938 Acts of Synod, art. 84. His support began Oct. 1, 1938. Aid of \$1,000 per year was recommended.

Classis Hackensack, for Rev. M. B. Bothyl, who was granted emeritation in accordance with Synodical action, 1938 Acts of Synod, art. 84. His support began March 1, 1939. Aid of \$1,000 per year was recommended.

Classis Zeeland, for William Oostendorp, minor son of the late Rev. H. Oostendorp. His support began Aug. 1, 1938. Aid of \$150 per year was recommended.

Classis Zeeland, for Mrs. T. Vander Ark, widow of the late Rev. T. Vander Ark. Her support began Oct. 1, 1938. Aid of \$200 was recommended.

Classis Grand Rapids East, for Mrs. H. J. Mulder, widow of the late Rev. H. J. Mulder. Her support began Jan. 10, 1939. Aid of \$300 was recommended.

We are happy to inform Synod that Rev. L. Trap has been restored to health. Classis Illinois, which granted

emeritation, has announced in our Church papers his eligibility for a call.

Mrs. J. L. Heeres has graciously notified us through her Consistory that she is not in need of an allowance for the present.

Mrs. K. Poppen, having re-married, no longer receives aid.

The beneficiaries as of March 28, 1939, and the allowances, which we recommend to the Synod, are:

| | | | |
|--------------------------|-------|---------------------------|-------|
| Rev. H. Ahuis | \$600 | Mrs. L. P. Brink | \$700 |
| " P. Bloem | 750 | " A. Dekker | 400 |
| " H. Bode | 700 | " H. J. De Vries | 500 |
| " M. Borduin | 650 | " N. Fokkens | 700 |
| " M. Botbyl | 750 | " N. Gelderloos | 700 |
| " S. Bouma | 700 | " J. A. Gerritsen | 450 |
| " J. Brink | 400 | " J. H. Gruessing | 500 |
| " T. De Boer | 700 | " H. J. Haarsma | 550 |
| " J. De Bruyn | 750 | " J. Haveman | 600 |
| " J. De Haan, Sr. | 600 | " H. J. Heynen | 450 |
| " P. De Jonge | 800 | " G. L. Hoefker | 400 |
| " R. Diephuis | 650 | " P. J. Hoekenga | 600 |
| " J. Dyk | 800 | " J. B. Jonkman | 400 |
| " B. H. Einink | 750 | " H. Kamps | 400 |
| " H. Fryling | 700 | " A. Keizer | 400 |
| " A. Guikema | 700 | " W. Kuipers | 700 |
| " J. Gulker | 450 | " A. W. Meyer | 150 |
| " J. B. Hoekstra | 600 | " G. J. Plesscher | 250 |
| " J. Homan | 650 | " B. Post | 350 |
| " P. Jonker, Sr. | 500 | " J. Robbert | 550 |
| " J. Keizer | 600 | " H. Schultz | 500 |
| " W. Kole | 700 | " J. Schultz | 200 |
| " D. J. Meyer | 500 | " P. Steen | 500 |
| " J. Rottier | 750 | " F. Stuart | 450 |
| " F. Schuurmann | 650 | " H. Temple | 550 |
| " W. Steenland | 850 | " H. Tuls | 550 |
| " J. Timmermann | 500 | " E. J. Tuuk | 400 |
| " L. Trap | 700 | " R. Vande Kieft | 400 |
| " W. Vande Kieft | 750 | " J. B. Vanden Hoek | 500 |
| " W. D. Vanderwerp | 650 | " M. Vander Heide | 400 |
| " T. W. R. Van Loo | 650 | " S. Vander Heide | 400 |
| " G. Westenberg | 600 | " T. Vander Ark | 200 |
| " J. Westervelt | 500 | " H. Vander Ploeg | 400 |
| " L. Ypma | 500 | " E. Van Korlaar | 550 |
| Mr. Wm. Oostendorp | 150 | " P. Van Vliet | 350 |
| Mrs. C. Bode | \$400 | " J. Vissia | 400 |
| " M. J. Bosma | 300 | " A. B. Voss | 700 |
| " A. Brink | 200 | " D. Weidenaar | 400 |
| | | " P. Yff | 500 |
| | | " B. Zwaagman | 400 |

The following beneficiaries passed to their reward since the last Synod: Mrs. E. Breen, Mrs. D. J. Meyer, Rev. E. Van Korlaar, Rev. J. A. Gerritsen and Rev. H. Kamps.

APPENDIX TO THE FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE
EMERITUS BOARD

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|
| Arrearage Money, Dec. 31, 1937..... | \$31,514.76 |
| Arrearage Money Received in 1938..... | 1,518.78 |
| Balance Due Dec. 31, 1938..... | \$29,995.98 |
| Assessment Money, 1938..... | \$43,734.25 |
| Assessment Money Received 1938..... | 40,225.52 |
| Deficit for 1938..... | \$ 3,508.73 |
| Arrearage, December 31, 1938..... | \$33,504.71 |

The Arrearage money received during 1938, \$1,518.78, should have been put in the Capital Fund, per Synodical decision, but due to the deficit in the General Fund, it was used in the General Fund.

Yours fraternally,
J. O. BOUWSMA.

Besides this brief report a statement of all receipts, disbursements, and present assets, certified by Mr. W. P. Dreyer, a public accountant, is in the hands of the Stated Clerk and available to Synod.

We humbly request Synod to take cognizance of the following:

(a) According to the rules governing the Emeritus Board a dependent is a child under 18 years. According to the Rules and Regulations for the Pension Fund for Calvin College and Seminary a dependent is a child up to and including 18 years of age. Acts of Synod, 1938, page 149. We call attention to this and ask Synod to eliminate the inconsistency.

(b) It is gratifying to inform Synod that the number of gifts to this Fund from individuals has increased. However, there are still a large number of congregations which do not contribute the assessment. Some congregations did not give one penny in the past year. More than one-sixth of the congregations did not contribute anything during the first nine months of 1938. We ask Synod to urge the payment of the assessment and then monthly. It is a bad policy to wait with sending contributions till the last months of the year.

(c) The Synod of 1937 declared that the beneficiaries must re-apply for aid every other year. This must be done through the Consistories and Classes. However, the Con-

sistories have not been instructed to investigate whether the emeritation should be continued. We ask Synod to instruct the Consistories to make this investigation when the beneficiary re-applies for aid.

(d) One of the emeritated brethren wrote us: "A way might be found whereby the emeriti ministers might do some church work, if they are able to do some, as evidently some are. In that way they could earn a little and supplement their meager allowance. As it is now when they are emeritated they are excluded from all church activity, all at once, which is a dreadful experience."

Rev. H. J. Kuiper wrote in a *Banner* editorial: "... if he becomes emeritus, not because he has become incapacitated for all service but for the reason that he can no longer carry a full load of work in any congregation, he should be required and privileged to perform a limited amount of labor in the Kingdom—not as elder but as minister of the Gospel?"

May we ask Synod to consider the above suggestion and if deemed practical to devise ways and means to provide some Kingdom labor?

(e) As far as our records show the Church has fallen short in paying the assessment every year. The number of beneficiaries is increasing from year to year. We are laboring with a deficit in the General Fund and that yearly though the allowances have been too low. The Budget for 1939-1940 year is:

| | |
|--|--------------------|
| Present Allowances | \$41,600.00 |
| Emergencies, such as Bonuses for Operations, Funerals, etc. | 1,000.00 |
| Three Additional Allowances..... | 1,900.00 |
| Administration Expense (approximately)..... | 450.00 |
| Total Amount Necessary..... | \$44,950.00 |
| If every family pays the assessment, the total would be..... | 44,532.25 |
| Approximate deficit for 1939-'40..... | \$ 417.75 |

It is evident that the assessment of \$1.75 per family is inadequate. The allowances are too low and yet should the assessment be increased? We leave this to the judgment of Synod.

Respectfully submitted,
J. O. BOUWSMA, *Secretary*.

SUPPLEMENT XII-b
(Cf. Art. 42)

**RULES FOR THE PENSION AND RELIEF FUNDS OF
THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH**

To the Synod of 1939.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE "Emeritus Fund Committee" presented a plan for the setting up and the administration of a Pension and a Relief Fund for the support of the emeritated ministers, widows and orphans of ministers of the Christian Reformed Church, to the Synod of 1938. The proposed plan was adopted in general (although objections were raised against some of the particular proposals) "in view of the decision of the Synod of 1938: 'Synod while agreeing with the fundamental principle expressed in 1932, nevertheless deems it necessary to include the idea expressed in the decision of 1934, that the clergy shall be asked to contribute to the Emeritus Fund according to a fixed scale, and decides to appoint a Committee to present a plan to the next Synod which shall include both elements' (Acts 1938 p. 92)."

The Synod of 1938 decided:

1. "All ministers desiring for themselves and for their widows and orphans the benefits of this fund shall contribute annually 3% of their salary."
2. "The Consistory will deduct this amount from the salary of the minister and send it quarterly to the treasurer of the Board."
3. "Since it becomes apparent that Synod, anxious to finish its labors today, will not be able to reach satisfactory conclusions, with regard to many particular points that are involved, to recommit this plan for further study to the Emeritus Fund Committee, enlarged by the addition of a brother well-versed in pension matters, with instructions to work out in detail the Ministerial Pension Fund on a straight 3% basis, and to give particular attention to such matters as to the legality of the Fund, the possible need of a small reserve fund at the inauguration of the Fund, the official guarantee of the Fund by Synod, and the possible temporary division of the synodical quota for the Emeritus Fund between the Pension Fund and the Relief Fund."

(Cf. Acts of 1938, pp. 93, 94.)

The committee submits the following for your consideration:

RULES FOR THE PENSION AND RELIEF FUNDS OF
THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

ARTICLE I.

For the execution of Article 13 of the Church Order, the Christian Reformed Church of America shall maintain a Pension Fund and a Relief Fund from which emeritated ministers, widows and orphans of ministers shall receive aid as hereinafter stipulated.

ARTICLE II.

The administration of these funds shall be in charge of a Board of Trustees of five persons appointed by the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church. This Board shall be composed of two ministers and three other office-bearers or former office-bearers. It shall be incorporated as the "Ministers Pension and Relief Administration of the Christian Reformed Church." Synod shall appoint in every even numbered year, alternately, three and two trustees. Trustees who are functioning may be reelected. An alternate shall be appointed for each trustee.

ARTICLE III.

A. The officers shall consist of a President, Vice-President, Secretary, and a Treasurer.

DUTIES OF OFFICERS:

1. The *President* shall preside over all meetings of the Board of Trustees and shall perform such other duties usual to the office of the president.
2. The *Vice-President* shall act in the absence of the President or in event of his being incapacitated.
3. The *Secretary* shall keep accurate minutes of all meetings of the Board of Trustees and shall record them in a proper minute book, and shall have charge of all records of the Board of Trustees.
4. The *Treasurer* shall have charge of the funds of the Board of Trustees subject to its instruction, shall keep an accurate set of records, and accounts of all receipts and disbursements. He shall sign checks. The treasurer shall also be required to furnish a Surety Company Bond in the amount of \$10,000.00 in favor of the Board and the premium of such Bond shall be paid by the Board of Trustees. The Board of Trustees shall designate and determine the bank or banks to be used as depositories for all funds of the Board.

The books of the Treasurer shall be audited annually at the close of the calendar year. The auditor shall be named by the Board of Trustees each year and it shall bear the cost of such audit.

B. THE DUTIES OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES shall be as follows:

1. It shall elect its own officers.
2. It shall receive and administrate all moneys contributed for the Pension Fund and Relief Fund, and shall disburse them in accordance with these rules and further decisions of Synod.
3. It shall give a full report of its activities to Synod.
4. It shall submit to Synod a budget for the ensuing year.

ARTICLE IV.

The Board of Trustees is authorized:

A. To gather all the necessary data from the churches and from the ministers for the administration of these Funds.

B. To create and pay for reasonable administration expenses to properly conduct the business of both the Pension Fund and the Relief Fund. Such expenses shall be pro-rated between the two funds as the Board shall deem proper.

C. Whenever necessary in its judgment to have a minister, emeritated for other reasons than old age, examined by duly qualified physicians designated by the Board to determine whether such minister is entitled to continued emeritation. In event the physicians declare the minister physically able to resume his ministerial duties, the Board shall notify his consistory to that effect. Whereupon the consistory shall apply to the Classis for the termination of his emeritation and declare him eligible to a call.

ARTICLE V.

The Pension Fund shall be maintained by contributions from the churches and from the ministers as follows:

A. Synod shall determine what each church shall contribute annually per family.

B. These contributions from the churches shall be sent through the classical treasurers to the treasurer of the Board of Trustees in quarterly payments.

C. All ministers desiring for themselves and for their widows and orphans the benefit of this Fund shall contribute 3% of their salary. The consistory, or whatever other body pays his salary, shall deduct this amount from the salary of the minister and send it quarterly to the treasurer of the Board.

D. As all ministers do not receive a separate auto allowance, the ministers who do receive such, shall add it to their salary in order to compute the amount to be paid. Those who receive more than \$200.00 allowance due to the special needs of their work, such as missionaries and others, shall not be called upon to add more than \$200.00 of the allowance to the salary.

E. All ministers now in active service in the Christian Reformed Church who desire for themselves and their dependents the benefit of this Fund must within one year (on or before July 1, 1940) begin payments to this Fund as stipulated in sections C and D above. All those entering upon active service in the ministry of the Christian Reformed Church who desire for themselves and their dependents the benefit of this Fund must begin payments to this Fund within one year after their ordination.

ARTICLE VI.

The Pension Fund shall be disbursed as follows:

A. All ministers who have served the Christian Reformed Church shall upon emeritation receive as an annual pension two-fifths of the average annual salary of the ministers of the Christian Reformed Church. This amount to be determined annually by the Board of Trustees on or before March 1.

B. When an emeritated minister is officially declared eligible to entertain a call from the churches, his pension shall cease not later than one year from that date.

C. All widows of ministers, who have served the Christian Reformed Church, and who themselves have served in the manse, shall receive as an annual pension for themselves and their minor children one-third of the average salary of ministers of the Christian Reformed Church (to be determined as in A above). Upon re-marriage their pension shall cease.

D. Orphans of ministers who have served the Christian Reformed Church shall receive an annual pension of \$75.00 per person until they shall have attained their nineteenth birthday, unless physically or mentally incapacitated and so certified by two competent physicians appointed by the Board of Trustees, in which case their pension shall be continued. However, orphans of one family shall never receive collectively more pension than that to which their mother would have been entitled.

E. Dependents or orphans of deceased ministers, not members of the Christian Reformed Church shall not be entitled to pension.

ARTICLE VII.

Payment of pension to a minister, a minister's dependents, a minister's widow and orphans of a minister shall cease for the following causes, viz.:

A. In event an emeritated minister for any reason ceases to be a member of the Christian Reformed Church, his pension shall cease and the final check shall have incorporated in it a release and receipt in full.

B. In event a minister's widow, a minister's dependent or dependents, or a minister's orphan or orphans who receive pension from this fund, shall voluntarily cease to be a member of the Christian Reformed Church, or shall have been legally erased or excommunicated as member by his own or her consistory, the pension of such person or persons shall cease.

ARTICLE VIII.

A. In event a minister discontinues his ministerial office, or is deposed by the church, or ceases to be a member of the Christian Reformed Church, neither he nor his widow nor his dependents shall be entitled to pension. Such a minister shall be refunded a sum equal to 25% of the total amount he has contributed to the Pension Fund and he shall be required to sign and execute a proper form of release and receipt in full for and in consideration of such refund.

B. In event a minister desires to withdraw from the Pension Fund, he shall upon emeritation be entitled to a Pension in the proportion that the total number of years he has contributed shall bear to the difference between his attained age at time of withdrawal and age 65.

C. In event a contributing minister fails to pay through his consistory, or whatever other body pays his salary, the contribution of 3% of his salary due, he shall be notified by mail of such failure and if same shall remain unpaid for six months then the benefits from this Fund to either him or his widow or dependents shall be reduced to the ration mentioned in section B above. However, if such minister shall within a period of five years pay in full his past unpaid annual contributions plus 6% interest the full benefits shall apply.

ARTICLE IX.

A Relief Fund for those emeritated ministers, widows, and orphans, who, because of special circumstances, need more than the allotted pensions, shall be maintained and administered as follows:

1. This fund shall be maintained by free-will offerings of the churches. The Board of Trustees shall keep the churches informed as to the needs of this fund.
2. Any recipient of the above pensions, if special circumstances warrant it, may apply for aid to this fund. This application to be made on a blank provided by the Board, shall state reason for and extent of need, and shall have the approval of the consistory of the applicant. Upon receipt of such application duly filled in and approved, the Board may grant such aid as it deems necessary. Application for aid from this fund must be renewed at the beginning of every fiscal year with the approval of the applicant's consistory.
3. The total Pension and Relief granted a minister in one year shall never exceed two-thirds of the average annual salary of the ministers of the Christian Reformed Church; nor shall the total Pension and Relief to a widow exceed one-half of such aforementioned salary; nor shall the total Pension and Relief to orphans exceed \$150.00 per year per person.
4. Lack of personal means shall be the basis upon which application for aid from this fund shall be granted.
5. The payments from this fund shall be reported to the advisory committee of Synod and, if Synod desires, to the Synod itself in executive session. These payments shall receive no further publicity.

ARTICLE X.

All income from legacies, unless otherwise specified, shall be divided as follows: one-third to be put in the Relief Fund and the remaining two-thirds in the Pension Fund; and shall be kept as Reserve Funds. Provided, however, that in event of special emergency the Board of Trustees may borrow from these Reserve Funds to meet such emergency; but shall repay the same as soon as funds are available.

ARTICLE XI.

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church reserves the right to alter and amend these rules as may be required and justified by experience and the available resources for the general advantage of the Church.

SUPPLEMENT XIII-a
(Cf. Art. 52)

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE IN RE A REFORMED
ECUMENICAL COUNCIL**

To the Synod of 1939.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

ACCORDING to the synodical Acts of 1938, Art. 82, 6 (page 63), the task was entrusted to this committee to answer four questions submitted to our Synod by Dr. Aalders in behalf of the "Deputaten voor Correspondentie met Buitenlandsche Kerken" of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands. The committee has discharged that task to the best of its ability, but deemed it advisable, in view of the importance of the matter and in view of the fact that our Synod meets in ample time to notify the Synod of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands in case Synod's judgment should materially differ from that of the committee, to act subject to the approval of Synod. We therefore submit to your judgment the following letters that have been sent, the one, to Dr. Aalders for the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, and the other, to Rev. D. Postma for the "Gereformeerde Kerk van Zuidafrika."

It will appear from the first letter, that in addition to answering the four questions submitted to our Synod we took the liberty to point out to the brethren in the Netherlands the advantages that would accrue if the preliminary and preparatory work with a view to an ecumenical council or synod could, at least in part, be done by a committee in which the three churches primarily concerned were represented. We took that liberty in view of the fact, that two members of the committee, Dr. Beets and Rev. Van Dellen, were delegated in 1938 to represent our Church at the General Synod, Reformed Churches, in the Netherlands in August, 1939, and suggested that they could at the same time act as our representatives on such a preparatory committee. The letter to South Africa was sent in order to secure, if possible, the representation on such a committee of the "Gereformeerde Kerk" there.

There are, therefore, two distinct matters which we herewith submit to you for approval:

1. The answers to the four questions which the brethren in the Netherlands presented to our Synod in 1938; and,
2. Our proposal to them of a preparatory committee representing the three Churches, to meet in connection with the presence of our delegates to their coming Synod.

We wish to draw the attention of Synod to the fact, that according to present indications creedal matters will be of prime importance at the hoped-for Reformed Ecumenical Synod, and to the further fact, that in 1938 a separate committee was appointed to urge upon our Reformed sister-churches joint action in the matter of creedal revision. We have tried to have contact with that committee and it has taken cognizance of our task and work. It will be well, if in the future the necessity of such contact in order to avoid confusion be borne in mind.

May the Lord guide you in all your labors and graciously grant to His Churches that are loyal to the Reformed faith the ecumenical gathering we seek and make it fruitful of much good to the honor of His name and the advancement of His truth and kingdom.

In behalf of the Committee,
D. H. KROMMINGA, *Secretary*.

SUPPLEMENT XIII-b (Cf. Art. 52)

REPLY TO QUESTIONS TRANSMITTED TO OUR SYNOD BY DR. G. C. AALDERS

*Aan de Deputaten der Gereformeerde Kerken
van Nederland voor Correspondentie met
Buitenlandsche Kerken,*

*Dr. G. C. Aalders,
Hilversum, Nederland.*

HOOGGEACHTE HEER:

Het schrijven, dat U onder datum van 16 Juni, 1937, namens Uw mededeputaten en de Generale Synode Uwer Kerken richtte tot de Synode der Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk in dit land, is door haar in de handen gegeven aan de Commissie, in 1932 benoemd inzake eene oecumenische Synode of Conferentie van alle Gereformeerde Kerken der wereld, met volmacht, om op Uw vragen in haar naam te antwoorden (zie Art. 82, 6, der Acta van 1938, en Art. 40 der Acta van 1932). Het verblijdt ons zeer, Uw schrijven te mogen ontvangen, daar het blijk geeft van het feit, dat de belangstelling in het ideaal eener wereldwijde samenkomst van Gereformeerde Kerken ook in Uwe Kerken leeft en actief is, en het is onze wensch en bede, dat de resumptie der correspondentie dienaangaande ons samen eene wezenlijke schrede nader bij het ideaal zal brengen.

Gaarne geven wij dan ook naar de mate van ons inzicht en vermogen een antwoord op Uw vragen, doch we wenschen vooraf op te merken, dat het ons verkieslijk voorkomt, indien, zoo mogelijk, het voorbereidend werk voor eene Gereformeerde oecumenische Synode inplaats van langs den weg van tijdroovende en omslachtige correspondentie door eene voorbereidende Commissie of Deputaatschap, samengesteld uit leden van alle drie tot dusver over dit onderwerp correspondeerende Kerken, verricht werd. Daar onze Synode in hare samenkomst in Juni l. l. de broeders Dr. H. Beets en Ds. I. Van Delen, beide onder U welbekend, gedeputeerd heeft om haar bij Uwe Generale Synode in 1939 te vertegenwoordigen, meenen wij, dat de samenstelling en bijeenkomst van zulk eene voorbereidende Commissie binnen het bereik van het mogelijke valt. Wij van onzen kant zullen het gaarne aan deze beide broeders overlaten, om tijdens hun verblijf in Nederland samen met U op zoodanige wijze te functioneeren en te handelen. Tevens hebben wij ons voorgenomen, om met het oog op de samenkomst van zulk eene Commissie te schrijven aan de Gereformeerde Kerk van Zuid Afrika en er bij Ds. D. Postma op aan te dringen, dat, indien immer mogelijk, ook die Kerk haar deputaat of deputaten zende naar Uw Generale Synode in 1939, of, zoo de benoeming alreeds geschied is, dat er aan toegevoegd worde opdracht om deel te nemen aan den arbeid van eene eventueele voorbereidende Commissie. Over deze idee zullen we gaarne Uw oordeel vernemen en wij hopen, dat het gunstig zal uitvallen.

Van de vier vragen door U gesteld zijn de eerste drie uitdrukkelijk door Uwe Synode aan ons gericht, terwijl de laatste er door U en

Uwe mededeputaten aan toegevoegd is. In uitvoering van onze opdracht, en gebruik makende van onze volmacht, wenschen we op die vragen zóó te antwoorden, dat onze Synode geen oorzaak zal hebben, om des gewetens wille iets in onze antwoorden te verwerpen. Mocht evenwel haar oordeel onverhoopt van het onze afwijken, dan zal het tijdsverloop tusschen de vergadering van onze en die van Uwe Synode gelegenheid geven, om door onze deputaten daarvan tegen Augustus, 1939, aan U mededeeling te doen. Tevens is het onze bedoeling, dat onze antwoorden het werk van eene eventueele voorbereidende Commissie, zooals door ons voorgesteld, niet zullen belemmeren maar zullen wijken voor haar beter oordeel. De vier vragen luiden, als volgt:

1. Wie eene eventueele oecumenische Synode zal moeten samenroepen en op welke wijze dit zal dienen te geschieden;
 2. Welke Kerken tot die Synode moeten worden uitgenoodigd;
 3. Hoe de afvaardiging tot die Synode behoort plaats te hebben;
 4. Welke punten naar het oordeel onzer Kerk op eene eventueele oecumenische Synode zouden moeten behandeld worden.
1. Ten opzichte van het eerste gedeelte Uwer eerste vraag sluiten wij ons aan bij de suggestie, vervat in den slotzin van de besluiten in dezen in 1930 genomen door de Synode der Gereformeerde Kerk van Zuid Afrika, zooals afgedrukt in de Acta van onze Synode van 1932, pag. 201. Daar lezen we de volgende uitspraak der Zuid-Afrikaansche Synode: "Dit zou ons van harte verbly, as die Nederlandse Gereformeerde Kerke daartoe kon besluit om so'n Interkerklike Synode in Nederland saam te roep." Onze instemming met dezen wensch rust op de volgende overwegingen: de oorsprongen van alle drie Kerken, die tot dusver over eene eventueele oecumenische Synode van Gereformeerde Kerken hebben gecorrespondeerd, liggen in Nederland; de historische prioriteit behoort aan de Gereformeerde Kerken van Nederland; uiting aan de begeerte naar zulk eene oecumenische Synode werd eerst gegeven door den deputaat dier Kerken, Dr. H. H. Kuyper, op de Zuid-Afrikaansche Synode van 1924; en met het oog op reisgelegenheden en reiskosten is Nederland het meest centraal gelegen en het makkelijkst te bereiken.

Wat het tweede lid Uwer eerste vraag betreft, zijn wij van oordeel, dat kwesties betreffende de wijze van samenroeping behooren tot die zaken, die zeer wel aan eene eventueele voorbereidende Commissie kunnen overgelaten worden. Hierover ons verder uit te spreken, achten we daarom niet noodig, tenzij het mocht blijken, dat zulk eene voorbereidende Commissie niet tot stand komt.

2. Wat betreft de vraag, welke Kerken tot zulk eene oecumenische Synode moeten worden uitgenoodigd, zijn wij het eens met wat Dr. H. H. Kuyper in 1924 voorstelde als het ideaal in dezen, toen hij zeide: "Het ideaal moet wezen een oecumenische Synode, waar alle Kerken, die nog aan de Gereformeerde Belijdenis vasthouden, samenkomen." Vasthouden aan de Gereformeerde Belijdenis houdt meer in, dan het bloote historische en officieele bezit, en met het oog op dit onderscheid, dat naar ons oordeel bij de samenroeping eener oecumenische Gereformeerde Synode bestendig in het oog te houden is, zal eene keuze gedaan moeten worden uit het geheele aantal van historisch Gereformeerde Kerken, welke keuze niet eenvoudig en gemakkelijk geacht kan worden. Naar ons oordeel zou voor de handhaving van het Gereformeerde standpunt genoegzaam gezorgd zijn, indien het maken dier keuze werd overgelaten aan de door ons voorgestelde voorbereidende Commissie onder approbatie door de Generale Synode der Gereformeerde Kerken van Nederland.

3. In de derde plaats vraagt Uw Synode het oordeel onzer Kerk over de wijze van afvaardiging naar eene eventueele oecumenische Synode. Het spreekt zeker wel vanzelf, dat de enkele participeerende Kerk elk voor zich zullen moeten afvaardigen, alsook, dat geen Kerk aan eene andere de wijze van afvaardiging zal kunnen of mogen voorschrijven. Zoodoende zou het ideaal van proportioneele vertegenwoordiging, dat zoo goed past in het denken van onzen tijd, in het gedrang kunnen komen. Doch het is te bezien, of proportioneele vertegenwoordiging in denzelfden zin evenzeer een Gereformeerd ideaal is. In de oude Kerk hebben de oecumenische Concilies blijkens de geschiedenis nimmer bijzonder gestaan op proportioneele afvaardiging van elk harer onderdeelen. En op de Synode van Dordrecht in 1618-1619 deed het feit, dat het meerendeel der leden de Nederlandsche Kerken vertegenwoordigen, aan het oecumenisch karakter harer beslissingen en uitspraken inzake de leer geen afbreuk. Met het oog daarop is het onze gedachte, dat de wijze van afvaardiging aan de afzonderlijke Kerken behoort overgelaten te worden met de suggestie, dat zij eenigszins rekenen met hare relatieve numerieke sterkte. Mocht de oecumenische Synode, zoo de gedachte verwezenlijkt wordt, repetitie wenschelijk en mogelijk achten, dan zou het op haar weg liggen, de kwestie van afvaardiging tot precieser oplossing te brengen.

4. Aan de voorgaande vragen heeft Uwe Commissie nog toegevoegd die naar de punten, die naar het oordeel onzer Kerk op zulk eene oecumenische Synode zouden moeten behandeld worden. Het antwoord op deze vraag hangt samen met de vraag, welke Kerken aan de Synode deelnemen. Hoe wijder kring, des te meer kans, dat de overeenstemming niet boven eenheid in de fundamenteele Gereformeerde positie zal uitgaan, en verschil in kerkrecht en kerkregering en zelfs in officieele formuleering der Gereformeerde leer zal samenwerking op die punten in elk geval niet bevorderen, maar belemmeren. Toch zijn er wel gemeenschappelijke belangen, die gemeenschappelijke behartiging en behandeling ten zeerste wenschelijk maken. We zouden als voorbeelden willen noemen de bepaling der Gerformeerde houding in het vraagstuk van den oorlog en ten opzichte van de jongste sociaal-oekonomisch-politieke verschijnselen, bewegingen, en organisaties. Twee zaken staan in elk geval naar onze bescheiden meening vast, en op die beide vaste punten wenschen wij de aandacht te vestigen.

Ter eener zijde is het een historisch feit, dat geheel deze beweging, die als doel heeft de verwezenlijking van het ideaal eener Gereformeerde oecumenische Synode, ontstaan is in verband met de vraag, wat gedaan kan worden om onze gemeenschappelijke Gereformeerde Belijdenis van grooter invloed te doen zijn in onzen tijd. Zonder de werkzaamheid eener eventueele oecumenische Synode daartoe te beperken, heeft de Zuid Afrikaansche Synode van Burghersdorp het uitdrukkelijk uitgesproken, dat zij op het programma van zulk eene Synode actie inzake de Gereformeerde Belijdenis wenschte te zien. In haar brief aan onze Synode van 1932 lezen we: "dat hy Sinode van die Gereformeerde Kerke van verskillende lande, wat een is in Belydenis, as dringend noodsaaklik beskou in die toekoms, om die Gereformeerde leerstukken wat deur die Ewolusieleer bedreig word, te handhaaf en die dwaling te bestry" (Acta Chr. Geref. Syn. 1932, pag. 200). Onze jongste Synode, gehouden in Juni van het loopend jaar, heeft eenzelfde begeerte uitgesproken, toen zij, in aansluiting aan het rapport van haar Commissie inzake revisie of uitbouw der Belijdenis besloot, aan eene Commissie de opdracht toe te vertrouwen, om in contact te treden met andere Gereformeerde Kerken met dezelfde Belij-

denisschriften, om (1) in ervaring te brengen wat de tegenwoordige stand van zaken is in elk der Kerken met betrekking tot voorgestelde uitbreiding of revisie der Belijdenis, en (2) om de breedste vergaderingen der Kerken aan te sporen tot behandeling dezer zaak en, indien immer mogelijk, stappen te nemen die leiden kunnen tot gemeenschappelijke actie door alle Gereformeerde Kerken die dezelfde Belijdenis hebben . . (Acta, 1938, Art. 39, pag. 22, vertaald uit het Engelsch). We mogen en behooren er dus van uit te gaan, dat de belangstelling beide der Zuid Afrikaansche Kerk en onzer Kerk in eene eventueele oecumenische Gereformeerde Synode in de eerste plaats zich beweegt rondom kwesties in verband staande met de Gereformeerde leer en belijdenis.

En ter andere zijde is te bedenken, dat het niet zal aangaan, eene Kerk tot deelneming in zulk eene eventueele Gereformeerde oecumenische Synode uit te noodigen, zonder het recht dier kerk te erkennen om voor die eventueele oecumenisch Synode te brengen alle zaken waarover zij meent, licht noodig te hebben, en denkt, dat de oecumenische Synode licht kan verspreiden. Met het oog op dit vanzelfsprekende recht van elk der vergaderde Kerken, dat, onzes inziens, in eene eventueele uitnoodiging duidelijk erkend en uitgesproken behoort te worden, zou het ons niet verwonderen, zoo ten slotte het programma of menu van zulk een oecumenische Synode voldoende rijk en gevarieerd zou blijken te zijn. In laatster instantie zal het natuurlijk aan de oecumenische Synode zelf moeten staan, te beslissen, op welke van de haar voorgelegde zaken zij bevoegd en in staat is in te gaan.

Hiermede meenen wij, hooggeachte broeders, Uw vragen naar ons beste vermogen beantwoord te hebben. Moge de Heere U en allen, die met U deze zaak behartigen, leiden en voorlichten in de besprekingen en besluiten, ons pogen met Zijnen zegen bekroonen, en de Gereformeerde oecumenische Synode verwezenlijken om wille van Zijne zaak en waarheid.

Namens de Commissie,

D. H. KROMMINGA, *Secretaris*.

SUPPLEMENT XIII-c

(Cf. Art. 52)

LETTER TO SOUTH AFRICAN CHURCH

*Aan Ds. D. Postma,
Burghersdorp, Zuid Afrika.*

WELEERWAARDE EN HOOGGEACHTE BROEDER:

Het heugt U ongetwijfeld nog, dat U in 1930 een der beide onder-teekenaars waart van een brief, namens de Gereformeerde Kerk van Zuid Afrika in copie gezonden aan de Synode der Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk in de Vereenigde Staten van Amerika inzake een oecumenische Gereformeerde Synode, met name met het oog op mogelijke revisie of uitbreiding onzer gemeenschappelijke Belijdenis. Op hare jongste Synode, gehouden in Juni van het loopend jaar, heeft onze Kerk opnieuw hare belangstelling in die zaak betoond door bij andere Gereformeerde Kerken aan te dringen op gemeenschappelijke actie inzake de Belijdenis, en door de beantwoording van een aantal vragen, door de deputaten der Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland voor correspondentie met buitenlandsche Kerken tot haar gericht, op te dragen aan hare Commissie, in 1932 benoemd voor correspondentie in deze zaak.

Deze Commissie heeft pas haar antwoord aan de Nederlandsche deputaten gereed gemaakt, en daarin medegedeeld, dat zij de voorkeur geeft aan eene voorbereidende Commissie, samen te stellen uit leden van alle drie corresponderende Kerken, boven voorbereiding der gezochte oecumenische Synode langs den weg van omslachtige en tijdroovende correspondentie. Om U geheel op de hoogte te stellen, gaat deze brief gepaard met copie van het aan de Nederlandsche deputaten gericht antwoord. U zal daaruit kunnen vernemen, waarom en hoe wij zulk eene voorbereidende Commissie mogelijk achten.

Zal ze tot stand komen, dan is het ten zeerste wenschelijk, waar-schijnlijk beslist noodig, dat in haar zitting hebben ook een of meer vertegenwoordigers Uwer Kerk. Met het oog daarop is het onze hoop, dat Uwe laatste Synode deputaten heeft benoemd om haar te vertegenwoordigen bij de Generale Synode der Gereformeerde Kerken van Nederland in hare vergadering in Augustus, 1939, of, indien niet, dat vooraf nog eene samenkomst Uwer breedste kerkelijke vergadering plaats moge hebben, waarop zoodanige deputaten benoemd worden. En onze wensch en begeerte is het, dat aan die deputaten opdracht gegeven worde, om samen met deputaten onzer Kerk en deputaten der Nederlandsche Gereformeerde Kerken te dienen als eene Commissie om de gewenschte oecumenische Synode van Gereformeerde Kerken voor te bereiden. Het is natuurlijk ook goed, als U of iemand anders gezonden kan worden door de Commissie Uwer Kerk, die in dezen dient, om haar op de door ons voorgestelde voorbereidende Commissie te vertegenwoordigen.

Mogen we bij U er op aandringen, om al wat in Uw vermogen is te doen, opdat die voorbereidende Commissie tot stand mag komen en in werking treden in verband met de samenkomst der Nederlandsche Generale Synode in 1939? Persoonlijke mondelinge beraadslaging is

zooveel grondiger en werkt zooveel sneller, dan correspondentie en raadpleging tusschen drie zoo ver van elkander verwijderde Kerken als de drie zijn, die over eene eventueele oecumenische Gereformeerde Synode onderhandelen, en zelfs wanneer we allen spoed maken, zal het allicht toch nog heel wat tijd nemen, eer alles klaar is voor de samenkomst van zulk eene Synode.

Namens de Commissie der Christelijke Gereformeerde
Kerk inzake eene oecumenische Gereformeerde Synode,
D. H. KROMMINGA, *Secretaris*.

SUPPLEMENT XIV.

(Cf. Art. 53)

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON TESTIMONY CONCERNING OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD WAR AND PEACE

*To the Synod of 1939.***ESTEEMED BRETHREN:**

OUR synodical charge is found in Art. 68 of the Acts of 1938, which records the following decision: "The Committee appointed to advise Synod with respect to the Seminary Faculty's Report on 'Our Attitude Toward War,' recommends that the Synod adopt the suggestion of the Faculty that a Committee be appointed by Synod to draw up a statement in the nature of a Testimony on the question of our attitude toward war, for approval to Synod, for the reasons given in the Report (cf. Agenda I, pp. 34-35), said Committee to report to the next Synod."

In pursuance of this decision your Committee herewith submits the following proposed Testimony to your honorable body.

**TESTIMONY REGARDING THE CHRISTIAN'S
ATTITUDE TOWARD WAR AND PEACE**

In view of the fact that there is found among Christian people today, especially in our country, a widespread pacifistic and also militaristic propaganda; and seeing that many of our church members are honestly perplexed as to their duty in the matter of participating in future wars, some apparently holding that all such participation is unchristian, whereas others are inclined to refuse participation in certain kinds of war; the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, assembled at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 1939, herewith addresses the following Testimony to the Churches.

I.

It is a fundamental Christian duty to promote mutual understanding and peace wherever possible between individuals as well as groups and nations. We are admonished in the Epistle to the Romans: "If it be possible, as much

as in you lieth, be at peace with all men." (Rom. 12:18) The Christian should be the sworn enemy of all malice, bitterness, animosity, and hatred, which is the root of murder.

This is likewise the duty of the government and of every citizen in the sphere of civil, national, and international life. Both individual citizens and those clothed with authority should do all in their power to promote peace and understanding between individuals, between racial, religious, economic, and social groups within the nation, and between nations as such. All inflammatory propaganda designed to stir up hatred and animosity between nations and races is to be condemned. Every effort to settle differences between nations in a peaceful way, by arbitration, by frank discussion around the conference table, is deserving of the support of Christian individuals and nations. We should strengthen the hands of all those who strive in an honorable way to settle international differences peaceably without recourse to war.

There is a militarism which the Christian cannot support but must oppose. This term is often used in a two-fold sense. Militarism in the sense of maintaining and developing an adequate army and navy for the defense of a country and the protection of the national interests, is not an evil but a good, a good without which no government could perform its God-given duty in a sinful world. But militarism as an attitude of mind which glorifies war as war, i.e., war for war's sake, or war for national aggrandizement—this is a great evil which no Christian should promote. All glorification of war for its own sake must be branded as unchristian and a direct violation of the apostolic injunction cited above. Against this militaristic spirit the Synod would strongly warn the members of our Churches to be on their guard.

II.

Recognizing the evils of such militarism on the one hand, Synod would issue a no less serious warning against the evils of present-day pacifism on the other.

The solemn duty which the Christian has to exert himself to the utmost in behalf of peace and the peaceful settlement of conflicts and disputes, should at no time be used to cancel his equally solemn duty to defend his country against the attack of the aggressor, to protect the

weak in the international family from the wanton assault of the strong, and in general to promote justice and fair dealings between the nations of the world. However much nations and individuals may and should stand committed to the prevention and suppression of war whenever and wherever possible, in a sinful world sooner or later situations will arise in which one nation resorts to aggression and attack upon another. And when in such a situation honest efforts to come to a just and peaceful adjustment of differences with the aggressor have failed, the moral right—if not duty—of the assaulted nation to defend itself against the aggressor is beyond dispute.

In condemning pacifism Synod desires to be clear and unambiguous. If by pacifism were meant the attitude of those who are prompted by a strong and persistent desire to promote international peace and understanding, every Christian should be a pacifist. But this is a loose and improper use of the term. Pacifism, properly used, stands for the conviction and attitude of those who condemn every war, and hence refuse to bear arms under any conditions. In its most radical form this pacifism not only involves the refusal to bear arms, but even the refusal to take part in any type of work incidental to warfare, such as medical, nursing, or welfare service when such service is occasioned by and required for the prosecution of a war.

This pacifism, which is incompatible with Christian duty, is becoming alarmingly prevalent in our country, both in its usual and in its radical form. Only a few years ago no less than ten thousand American Protestant clergymen declared themselves against participation in any and all wars. In recent years appeals have been made in the form of a challenge especially to American students "to refuse to support the government of the United States in any war it may undertake." These appeals to sign pacifist pledges are very common in our day, especially among such influential groups as students and clergymen. The recent Ministers' Peace Covenant, so-called, signed by such prominent liberal clergymen as Fosdick, Buttrick, Holmes, Sockman, and others, states unconditionally: "We believe that God leads his church into new life through obedience of the individual believer in refusing war for Christ's sake."

Against such insidious propaganda Synod feels constrained to issue a solemn warning, the more so since it is a common procedure on the part of these pacifists to defend their refusal to participate in any and all wars with an appeal to Scripture and in the name of allegedly Christian principles.

The Scripture most commonly cited by pacifists in this connection is the so-called non-resistance passage in the Sermon on the Mount (Mt. 5:38, 39). But this passage gives no ground for a pacifistic position. It concerns the personal relationship of the members of the Kingdom to their fellows and, repudiating all personal revenge such as Jewish leaders would justify by an appeal to the Old Testament law of retaliation, Jesus urges upon His followers the readiness to suffer evil rather than resisting it. We are taught here than we must be willing at times to forego our rights and that situations may arise in which it is the noble thing to suffer rather than to insist upon our rights. But this can never justifiably be used to nullify our individual Christian duty to ward off an assault upon our life or our solemn duty to protect our loved ones from such an assault. And in the sphere of national and international relations it should be remembered that government is divinely instituted precisely for this protective purpose, viz., to maintain justice and to protect the weak from the strong. If this passage means what the pacifist would have it mean, it would require both of the individual and of the nation that they place themselves at the mercy of the violence of the boldest aggressor.

Many more specious arguments are used by the pacifists which should not lead Christians astray by their pious appearance. When it is urged that since all war is the result of sin, it is the duty of the Christian to refuse to have any part in it, the reasoning suffers from serious ethical confusion. All war is indeed the result of sin. But from this it in no wise follows that participation in every war is a sinful act for every party involved. Also in a sinful world there is a difference between a just and an unjust war, just as there is a difference between attacking in self defense a villain who breaks into one's home and assaulting a peaceful man without provocation.

Pacifists also often urge that all going to war is incompatible with the gospel of the Prince of Peace. In this

connection they are wont to stress love and to ignore justice, both of which are essential in the Christian moral life. In fact, they are inclined to forget that "in the face of unjust aggression the law of love may actually urge a demand for forcible resistance." In another form this same type of argument is urged when it is said that participation in war is always sin because it is utterly impossible to think of Jesus Christ in a soldier's uniform or handling a gun. We leave aside that this reasoning entirely overlooks the fact that our Savior came for a very unique and specific task into this world, which made participation in many human activities out of place for Him. But we may possibly ask the pacifist: Can we very well think of our Savior as a policeman? And if the reply must be in the negative, must we conclude from this that a Christian is not permitted to wear the uniform of a policeman or perform the functions of such an officer of the peace?

But this pacifism is fundamentally to be condemned because it is in irreconcilable conflict with the teaching of Scripture and of our Creed or the duty of the government in the matter of war and the corresponding duty of the Christian citizen.

One of the clearest and most explicit passages of Scripture on this subject is Rom. 13:1-5, and our Reformed fathers have formulated their convictions on this subject in Article XXXVI of our Belgic Confession. In this Scripture passage we are admonished as follows: "Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the powers that be are ordained of God. Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: for he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience' sake." And the appropriate sentences from the Confession read as follows: "We believe that our gracious God, because of the depravity of mankind, has

appointed kings, princes, and magistrates; willing that the world should be governed by certain laws and policies; to the end that the dissoluteness of men might be restrained and all things carried on among them with good order and decency. For this purpose He has invested the magistracy with the sword for the punishment of evil-doers and for the protection of them that do well Moreover, it is the bounden duty of every one, of whatever state, quality, or condition he may be, to subject himself to the magistrate; to pay tribute, to show due honor and respect to them, and to obey them in all things not repugnant to the Word of God. . . .”

This scriptural injunction and the creedal deliverance based upon it clearly teach the following:

1) That because of the depravity of mankind civil government has been instituted by God for the purpose of maintaining good order and decency in human society and to curb the evil of the dissolute.

2) That according to the divine ordinance the government has the power of the sword over its citizens for the punishment of those who do evil and for the protection of them that do well.

3) That, though this power of the sword is first of all a power to punish the transgressors among its citizens for the protection of the good, it also by necessary implication extends to the power to defend the nation from the attack of an enemy nation. Since the government is responsible for the safety of its subjects, the power of the sword not only involves police but also military power.

4) That it is the duty of the citizen to obey his government, and that this duty also involves answering the government's call to arms for the protection of the nation.

5) That there is only one restriction upon this obedience of the Christian citizen to his government. This restriction is expressed by the Confession in these words: “all things which are not repugnant to the Word of God.” In scriptural language it is recognized and expressed in the words of the apostle Peter, who justified his disobedience to the magistrate when he and others were forbidden to preach the Word of God, by saying: “We must obey God rather than men” (Acts 5:29).

III.

From all this it must be clear that the Christian who consistently refuses to bear arms at the call of his govern-

ment not only is disloyal to his country, but in so doing fails to discharge his solemn God-given duty to obey his government and to defend his country. The Church should bear witness against this pacifism, point out its unscriptural character, and warn its members against its subtle, religiously garbed propaganda.

But can it be said that the Christian citizen's duty to obey his government in its call to arms is absolute and unconditional? Must he be denied the right to disobey this call of his government under any and all circumstances? It would, of course, be a very simple and easy solution of a difficult problem to answer these two questions in the affirmative. But would such a solution be a Christian solution?

As a general rule the orders of the government must be obeyed. A state in which the citizen only obeys the government when it pleases him is no state and that government is no government. This is true in days of peace, and the principle gains intensified force in days of war, when the national safety is at stake. The duty of the citizen to obey his government by responding to its summons to go to war is, in the light of Romans 13, a very solemn one. He must go the limit in discharging this duty. Seeing we live in a sinful and imperfect world, it may even be necessary for him to submit to an unjust law. But after this duty has been properly stressed, it must also be recognized that there is a limit to this obedience to the state. As Professor V. H. Rutgers of the Law Faculty of the Free University wrote recently in an address on "The Reformed Faith and Its Ethical Consequences for the State": "But there is a limit: the duty of obedience ceases when to obey men is to disobey God." (*Proceedings of the Fourth Calvinistic Congress, 1938*, p. 124. See also *Christelijke Encyclopaedie*, I, 593)

As was pointed out above, both Scripture and our Confession place a restriction upon our duty to obey the government. Peter at one time refused to obey the civil authorities and appealed to a higher loyalty to God in doing so. And our Creed restricts the duty of the citizen to the State to "all things which are not repugnant to the Word of God." From this it is clear that the Church must not only recognize the right of Christians but even their duty *under certain definite circumstances* to refuse obedience to the civil magistrate.

But under what kind of circumstances must such a right—or even duty—be recognized? That it applies to religious matters is plain. Peter and his apostolic associates were denied the right to preach the gospel and they refused obedience. Our spiritual ancestors in Holland in the days of the Secession similarly refused to obey the orders of the government to abstain from the preaching of the gospel. Korean and Japanese Christians who today are ordered by their government to perform acts of worship in the shrines of a false religion have, according to Christian standards, the right and the duty to disobey. Must this right of disobedience be restricted to matters of freedom of religion only? Surely this would be an untenable position. Quite apart from matters of freedom of worship, the government might conceivably deny a citizen important rights or order him to participate in certain activities, either of which might constitute an outrage to what he, in the light of the Word of God, conceives his Christian duty to be. In such cases, no less than when it concerns his religious rights and privileges, the only justifiable course to pursue is to obey God rather than men.

Is this a vindication of the conscientious objector? Yes, but of only one kind of conscientious objector.

There is a conscientious objector who claims that because his conscience objects to all participation in war, he has the right before God to refuse obedience to the government's call to arms. But this is a baseless claim. Not the conscience of the individual citizen is the last court of appeal, but God's revealed will. And, as shown above from Scripture, he who denies the right and the duty of the government to wage war on just occasions is not in harmony but in conflict with the Word of God. His conscience is seriously in error.

Synod would warn Christians against this claim often made of late by pacifists that their conscience must be the last court of appeal. This ethical fallacy is also made in the constitutional amendment on the subject adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A. in 1938 and now sent down to the presbyteries of that body for ratification. This amendment reads: "When war breaks out, Christians are bound, in relation to it, to obey their consciences before God, who alone is Lord of the conscience, and the Church must recog-

nize and uphold their duty thus to obey conscience, whatever its commands may be." The groundlessness of this sweeping claim may possibly best be instanced from the fact that at one time in the history of our country polygamy was practiced in the state of Utah because the conscience of the Mormon population of that state sanctioned it. Must we understand the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A. to mean that that body would wish to champion the nineteenth century Mormon conscience on this score? And would that same Assembly deny the government of the United States the right to override this Mormon conscience as it actually did by federal legislation?

If it be objected that in the matter of military service our government has nevertheless consistently recognized the right of the conscientious objector against all war by exempting such groups as the Society of Friends (Quakers) and certain others from military service, it must be noted that such exemption is a concession but not a right. Our government can afford to make such a concession, because, and so long as, the number of conscientious objectors is comparatively small, and it can do this the more readily because Quakers have never objected to perform some very valuable auxiliary services incidental to war. But if and when the number of such conscientious objectors should become unduly large, the government is under no obligation to continue the concession and it would in fact be compelled to withdraw it.

Not only must the Church reject the claim of the pacifistic conscientious objector, but there is also another kind of conscientious objector whose claims can not stand the test of Scripture and the Creed. There are those who would refuse to take part in any war when, and as long as, they are not persuaded of the justness of the given war. With the frequent complexity of the causes of modern wars and the difficulty of the average citizen to be adequately informed on this complexity of causes at the time the war breaks out, it is clear that this may be the predicament in which many a Christian will find himself. But in such a situation he is not justified in refusing to perform military service. He who would maintain this position overlooks the fact that in such a situation the prior duty of each citizen to obey

the government must have the right of way. This type of conscientious objector does not face the moral alternative: to fight or to do nothing; but: to fight or to disobey his government. His *uncertainty* as to the justice of the given war can be no justifiable ground for refusing obedience to his government.

The only conscientious objector to military service whose claim the Church cannot repudiate is he who, recognizing his duty to obey his government and to defend his country in response to its call to arms, has intelligent and adequate grounds to be convinced that the given war to which he is summoned is an unjust war. When he is absolutely certain in the light of the principles of the Word of God that his country is fighting for a wrong cause, he cannot morally justify his participation in the given war. War is killing people and for anyone to engage in such killing of fellowmen when he is convinced in his heart that the cause for which he is fighting is an unjust one, this procedure cannot be justified before the tribunal of God and His Word. The only course open to such a person is to resort to passive resistance and to refuse to bear arms in that given war.

In closing, Synod would urge upon all to pray for righteousness and peace in national and international affairs; to study the revealed Word for an understanding of the will of God for the guidance of the life of citizens and their government; to obey all lawfully constituted authorities for God's sake; and, if a serious conflict of duty should occur, to obey God rather than men.

SUPPLEMENT XV

(Cf. Art. 91)

SYNODICAL AND CLASSICAL EXAMINATIONS

(For the Report in toto see Agenda, Part I, pp. 3-10)

A. The first question is: What is the distinction? This is the question that has been raised once and again, and the failure to see the distinction leads to the suggestion for the abolishment of the Classical Examination. But there is a distinct difference, as we have shown above. This difference is threefold:

1. The *purpose* of the Synodical Examination is to determine whether the aspirant is to be declared a candidate for the sacred ministry. The Classical Examination is to determine whether the candidate should be ordained to the Sacred ministry. This difference in purpose to our mind requires a different approach and content of the examination.

2. The *nature* of the Synodical Examination is preparatory. It is to determine whether the aspirant is eligible for a call, and does not assure the candidate of a call. God has not yet confirmed this young man's desire to enter the ministry, and we should not run ahead of God. The Classical Examination is of a decisive nature. Since the candidate has received a call, Consistory and Classis earnestly and prayerfully decide whether he shall be admitted to the ministry.

3. The *examining body* in the case of the Preparatoir Examination is the broadest ecclesiastical body of our church, since the candidate is a candidate for the entire church. The examining body in the Peremptoir Examination is the calling Consistory, assisted by the Classis. Even though it does concern the entire church, it nevertheless is the task of Consistory and Classis as shown above.

B. The next question is: In what way should the examinations differ? We reply: both in approach and content. This difference in content in our opinion does not consist in this, that the former is scholastic or scientific, and the latter more practical. The scholastic and scientific angle can safely be entrusted to our Faculty

and Curatorium. The difference consists rather in this—that in the former examination it is to be determined whether a man is fit both in doctrine and life for candidacy in the Christian Reformed Church; and in the latter whether the candidate also has the ability to apply his knowledge to the ministerial office. This difference in purpose and nature requires that the content of the examinations be different, and it is with that in mind that we come with the following suggestions:

1. In both of the examinations the following should have a place:

a. *Dogmatics*. But the approach should be in accord with the purpose of the examination. Since the Synodical Examination is to determine whether a man should be a candidate in the Christian Reformed Church, the purpose should be whether the aspirant is truly Reformed, and the examination should be approached from this point of view. Since the Classical Examination is to determine whether a man should be admitted to the ministry, the purpose should also be whether he is capable of using what he has learned in the Gospel Ministry. In this connection, inquiry should also be made into the Standards and conflicting positions usually referred to as *Knowledge of our Standards and Controversies*. Experience has proven that these are closely related. They are included with dogmatics in the examinations in the Netherlands.

b. In both examinations *Practica* should also have a place. We feel that also in the Synodical Examinations careful inquiry should be made concerning the moral character and spiritual status of the aspirant. This has perhaps not come to its own in the past, due to the number of aspirants, and the lack of time. Yet, we consider this as a matter of greatest importance. If a student fails here, he should not become a candidate. Surely the Synod is vitally interested in this very thing, and can not be satisfied with a cursory examination in this matter. Naturally this will occupy an important place in the Classical Examination, as it has in the past, since Consistory and Classis do consider this matter of utmost importance.

c. In both examinations *a sermon* should be delivered in whole or in part, upon a prescribed text. In the case of the Synodical Examination a copy of the sermon should be in the hands of the clerk of the Synod upon the

first day of the meeting of Synod in order that these sermons may be placed in the hands of a Committee appointed to study them. In the case of the Classical Examination, the sermon should be handed in at least a week before the time of the Classical meeting to one of the critics. After the sermon has been delivered, and before the examination proper commences, the critics in the presence of the Classis, and in the presence of the candidate (s) shall evaluate it in an exhaustive and sympathetic way.

2. These three things are sufficient for the Synodical Examination. This is all the Synod can actually do justice to in the time at their disposal, and is all that is necessary for the purpose of determining whether or not the aspirant shall become a candidate. But in the Classical Examination we would suggest the following additions:

a. *Knowledge of the Scriptures.* This does not imply an examination in Introduction to the Old and New Testaments, but an examination to determine whether the student is acquainted with the contents of the Holy Scriptures. In the regulations pertaining to the Peremptoir Examination in the Netherlands, this is definitely stated: "De Kennis van den inhoud der Heilige Schrift."

b. *Church History*, especially of the Netherlands and America. There is a lack of historical consciousness on the part of our people today, and if our people are to acquire it, our ministers should possess it. Church history does have a place in the examination in the Netherlands, and in the Reformed and Presbyterian Churches in America.

c. *Church Polity.* This is not to be a mere examination as to the principles. The purpose here is to determine whether the candidate is able to apply the principles of church government by placing before him definite cases or situations.

d. *Christian Ethics.* This subject should be included in the examination for ordination because it will come more to its own here than in the Synodical Examination.

The Certificate of _____
 from the _____ Christian Reformed Church of _____
 and accepted by the _____ has been duly received _____ Christian
 Reformed Church of _____
 For the Consistory, _____ Clerk.
 Date: _____, 19____

SUPPLEMENT XVI (Cf. Art. 91)

CERTIFICATE OF MEMBERSHIP

The Consistory of the _____ Christian Reformed
 Church of _____ hereby certifies that

_____ is (are) member(s) of the abovenamed Church, and that, as far as is known
 to this Consistory, he (she, they) is (are) sound in doctrine and of a
 godly walk.

At his (her, their) request this Certificate is issued to the Consistory of the
 _____ Christian Reformed Church of
 _____, in order that he (she, they) may be
 admitted to the holy sacraments; to which Consistory he (she, they) is (are)
 also commended for Christian supervision and fellowship.

The validity of this Certificate shall expire four months after date; and
 upon the receipt of the attached form his (her, their) peculiar relation to
 this Church shall cease.

| BAPTIZED CHILDREN | | |
|-------------------|---------------|-----------------|
| Name | Date of Birth | Date of Baptism |
| _____ | _____ | _____ |
| _____ | _____ | _____ |
| _____ | _____ | _____ |
| _____ | _____ | _____ |
| _____ | _____ | _____ |
| _____ | _____ | _____ |
| _____ | _____ | _____ |

Done in Consistory, _____, Pres.
 _____, 19____, Clerk

For the Consistory:

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(Numbers indicate pages)

- Aalders, Prof. Dr. G. Ch., Credentials, 7; address, 17, 99.
 Addresses: Rev. Van Dellen, 3; Prof. Dr. G. Ch. Aalders, 7; M. Fakkema, 16; J. J. Hiemenga, 7; Aalders, 17, 99; Youth Secretary, 21, 217.
 A. F. R. Y. M. S. Youth Secretary, 21, 217.
 American Bible Society, 26, 98.
 American Federation Y. M. S., 21, 217.
 Appointments Comm., 9; Report, 95 ff.
 Arcadia, chapel, 68, 119.
 Army and Navy Chaplain's Comm., 82, 99.
 Arrearages, 29ff., 34 ff.
 Article XXXVI, Confession — see Belgic Confession.
 Assessments and Quotas — cf. Budget Comm.
 Synodical expenses, 1940 (p. 38), 15 cents;
 Jewish Mission (p. 38), 75 cents per family;
 Church Help (p. 41), 50 cents;
 South America (p. 80), 10 cents;
 Church Extension (p. 80), \$1.50;
 Subsidy (p. 80), \$2.00;
 Calvin College and Seminary (p. 81), \$3.00;
 Chr. Ref. Board of Missions (p. 81), \$4.05;
 Emeritus Fund (p. 82), \$1.75;
 (Cf. p. 71 about terminology.)
 Attitude to War and Peace, 27 ff.
 Balt, Rev. J. S., emeritation, 116.
 Banner and Wachter subscribers, 33.
 Banner editorship, 56; Report, 209.
 Belgic Confession, Art. XXXVI, 85, 244.
 Bethesda Sanatorium Supply Fund, 69.
 Bothyl, Rev. M., emeritation, 117.
 British and Foreign Bible Society, 58.
 Broadcasting Comm., 98.
 Budget Comm. Report: Arrearages Hawarden, 34; Ireton, Noordoos, Pine Creek, Newton, 35; Hope, N. C. A. financial report, 36; Cl. Pacific Aid, Jewish Mission budgets, transfer of \$1,000 to Nathanael Institute, 37; Syn. Treasurer's Report, Hebrew Mission quota, Transportation Secretary, Church Help Fund, 38; Incorporation, 39; Overture Cl. Holland to strengthen Church Help, 40; South America, Netherlands Delegates' Expense, Church Extension, 80 ff.; Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, etc., 81.

- Calling church for 1940, West Leonard St., 99.
- Calling churches, Mission Order, 194.
- Calvin College and Seminary Matters, 16; Cf. Educational Comm. Report, 59; Appointments, 62, 63; Prof. S. Volbeda 25 years' service, Prof. Broene, College President, 63; Calvinistic principles, 64.
- Canons of Dordt, Conclusions, 59.
- Canada churches, 46, 122, 128.
- Certificate of Membership, 75, 253.
- Chicago Jewish Mission Budget, 37, 44.
- China Mission Matters, 41 ff., 164, 185 ff.
- Christian Labor Association, 70.
- Christian Psychopathic Hospital Association, 8, 16; Fund for, 69.
- Capital Fund, Emeritus Board, 22.
- Chr. Ref. Board of Missions (Supplement V, a, b, c, d); Return to China of Revs. S. A. Dykstra and Selles, 41; Rehoboth Central Heating Plant, 42; fourth teacher, Zuni, Missionary as Board member, Secretary of Missions report, office space, 43; Salary, 44; Sudan United Mission, 89; Board members, 96; Mission Order, 96; Report, 161 ff.
- Christian Psychopathic Hospital — Pine Rest, 8, 16.
- Chubut, Argentine, 25 ff., 203.
- Church Extension, 80, 119.
- Church Help Committee, 38; Incorporation, etc., 39; Overture Classis Holland to strengthen Church Help, 40; Quota, 50 cents; Report, 156.
- Church Order Revision, Art. 13, 21; Report of Comm., 29; Rescinding apparent conflict, 29; Protests and Appeals, 31; Dividing Congregations of 200 families, 31; Cand. C. Van Dyk, 32; Financial Help, 69; Chr. Labor Association, 70; Assessments and Quotas, 71; Delegates U. S. Churches, Synodical and Classical Examinations, 73; Deviating Members, 75; Certificate of Membership, 75; Sunday Labor, 77; Delegating Home Missionaries to Classis, 78.
- Church Subsidy, 80, 134 ff.
- Classis New Mexico, 91.
- Classical and Synodical Examinations, 73.
- Columbia, Utah, field, 125.
- Compendium Revision, 62; Comm., 98.
- Complaints and Appeals, 31.
- Congregations, size, 31.
- Corresponding Churches in U. S., 73.
- Curators, 96.

- Danhof, Rev. B. J., protest, 52 ff., 82 ff.
Dean of Women, 109.
Delegates Examination Report, 78; members, 97.
Delegating again to Churches in the U. S.?, 73.
Delegating Home Missionaries to Classis, 78.
Deviating from Doctrinal Position, 75.
Director of Missions (see Secretary of Missions).
Doctrinal Standards, 75. Cf. *Belgic Confession*, Art. XXXVI.
East, Missionary for, 47.
Ecumenical Council, 27; Supplements, 232 ff.
Educational Matters: National Union of Chr. Schools, 16; Four Years' Seminary Course, 59; Compendium Revision, 62; Calvin Board's recommendations, appointments, etc., 62, 63.
Emergency Fund, 142.
Emeriti Matters: See Supplement XII, a, b. Report, 19; Beneficiaries and age of children, 19; urge paying assessments, 19; emeriti part-time work, 20; Budget, 20; Fund, 21, 82; Rules adopted, 21; Revision Church Order, Art. 13, 21; Division of Capital Fund, 22; Recommendations of Beneficiaries, 22; emeritation Rev. R. Bolt, 23; Rev. J. S. Balt, 116; Rev. M. Bothyl, 117; Report Emeritus Board, 223.
Examinations, Seminary, schedule, 9 ff., 73.
Faith, Prayer and Tract League, address, 44.
Finance Committee of Calvin College, 63.
Foreign Missions Conference, 91, 170.
Form of Attestation, 75, 253.
Fortuin Case, 54 ff., 93.
Ghysels (Rev.), on Art. 36, B. C., 85.
Haan, Rev. G. J., see *Protests*.
Home Missions Council, 91, 170.
Home Missions Matters: Pamphlet, 118; Fields Explored, 124 ff.; to be investigated, 128; Emergency Fund, 142; Buildings in strategic centres, 153; Incorporation of Church Help Comm., 39; Chicago Missionary, 44; Members Exec. Comm., 45; Emeritation of Rev. J. S. Balt, 45; Monarch and Granum Churches, 46; Missionary for East, 47; Protest, 48; Printing Report, 49; Changing name of Subsidy Fund, Transfer of Revs. K. Bergsma and J. R. Brink, Subsidies for Needy Churches, 50; Quota for Subsidy Fund, Moving Expenses for pastors, 51; Traveling Expense, Rev. P. Hoekstra, 52; Arcadia Chapel, 68; Status of Home Missionaries, 68; Fund for assistance C. P. H. and Bethesda Sanatorium, 69; Chr. Labor Association, 70.
Hungary Reformed Church, 73.

Incorporation of Church Help, 39.
Indian Missions, 41 ff.

Jewish Missions, report Treas., 24, 245; Budget Comm. on, 37; Missionary for Chicago Jewish Mission, 44; Financial Report, 196.

Kalamazoo case, 93 ff.

Lord's Day Alliance, 10, 17; jubilee, 27; report, 219; golden jubilee, 221.

Lupwe-Takum Field, 172.

Magyar Free Reformed Church, 103.

Market Ave. Building Committee, 34, 212.

Militarism, 241 ff.

Missionary-at-large, Report of, 124, 127.

Missionary Training School.

Mission Order, Indian and China Fields, 90, 191 ff.

Mission Matters: See Indian, China, Home, and Jewish Missions.

Monarch and Granum, 46, 51.

Motions before Synod, 29.

Moving Expenses of Pastors, 50, 150.

Mulder, Mrs. H. J., 19.

Nathanael Institute, 37.

National Christian Association, 26, 36.

National Union of Christian Schools, 16.

Needy Churches, subsidies, 50.

Neland Ave. Consistory's Missive, 57.

Obituary Committee, 9; Report of 23.

Orthodox Presbyterian Church, 103.

Pacific Classis support, 37.

Pacifism, 241 ff.

Paterson Hebrew Mission budget, 37.

Pension Fund for Emeriti, 97, New set-up, Comm., 228.

Peters, A., Request of C. P. H., 8.

Portland, Subsidy for, 51.

Pott, Rev. Jerry, 80 ff.

Presbyterian Church U. S. A., 247.

Prayer Service for Synod, Program of, 2.

Program Committee, 8, 10 ff.

Protests and Appeals, 28; B. J. Danhof, 52 ff.; Fortuin, 54 ff.; Ghysels, 85; II Kalamazoo, 93 ff.; Van Dam, 95.

Protest Digest Committee, members of, 98.

Psalter Hymnals sold, 33, Chorales in, 34; 211.

Publication Matters: Banner and Wachter apparent loss, Psalter Hymnals sold, Funds accruing, 33; Vacancy Pub: Comm., Jewish Mission articles, Market St. Property, S. S. Lesson Planning, 34; Banner Editorship, 56; B. & B. Bible Society, 58; Conclusions, Canons of Dordt, 59; Report, 209.

Public Declaration of Agreement, 7.

Quakers, 248.

Quotas and Assessments, 71.

Radio Broadcasting, 15, 98.

Reception Committee, 16 ff., 19.

Reformed Ecumenical Council, 27, 232.

Reformed Churches, Delegated to Gen. Synod expenses, 80,

Reformed Churches' delegate, Dr. G. Ch. Aalders' Address, 17, 99.

Reformed Church of Hungary, 73.

Rehoboth Heating Plant, 42, 168.

Remunerations, Synod work, 99.

Rescinding Rule, 29.

Return of Revs. Dykstra and Selles, 170.

Rooks, Dean A. J., 109.

Rules for Pension and Relief Funds, 21, 227.

Rules of Procedure, 29.

Scholten case, 28.

Schoolland, Prof. K., 108.

Seamen's Home Report, 81, 198. Cf. Art. 92, p. 81.

Secretary of Missions, 43, 44, 93, 166, 172, 193.

Seminary Course, four years, 59.

South African Reformed Church, 25. Cf. Report South America Committee.

South American Matters, 25 ff., 80; Committee, 97; Report of Committee, 200.

Status of Home Missionaries, 68.

Stob, President, 63, 108.

Strooboscher Case, 28.

Subsidy, Church, 80, 135; Recommended, 135.

Sudan United Mission, 89, 166, 172.

Sunday Labor, Report, 77, 212; Committee for Study of, 98.

Sunday School Lesson Planning, 34, 98, 212.

Supplements:

I-a. Report of the Synodical Committee, 103.

I-b. Report of the Synodical Treasurer, 105.

II. Report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, 106.

III. Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions, 115.

IV. Report of Church Help Committee, 156.

- V-a. Report of the Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, 161.
- V-b. Letter — China Mission Matters, 185.
- V-c. Copy of Article 1063 of China Mission Minutes — Meeting of March 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 1939, 187.
- V-d. Mission Order for the Indian and China Missions, 191.
- VI. Report of the Treasurer, Jewish Missions, 196.
- VII. Financial Report of Seamen's Home, 198.
- VIII. Report of Committee for South America, 200.
- IX. Report of the Publication Committee, 209.
- X. Report of the American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies, 216.
- XI-a. Report in re the Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S., 219.
- XI-b. Report of the Delegate to the Golden Jubilee of the Lord's Day Alliance, 221.
- XII-a. Report of the Emeritus Board, 223.
- XII-b. Rules for the Pension and Relief Funds of the Christian Reformed Church, 227.
- XIII-a. Report of the Committee in re a Reformed Ecumenical Council, 232.
- XIII-b. Reply to Questions Transmitted to our Synod by Dr. G. C. Aalders, 234.
- XIII-c. Letter to the South African Church, 238.
- XIV. Report of Committee on Testimony Concerning our Attitude Toward War and Peace, 240.
- XV. Synodical and Classical Examinations, 250.
- XVI. Certificate of Membership, 253.
- Synod of 1940, Calling Church: West Leonard St., 99.
- Synodical Committee Report (cf. Supplement I-a); Renewing sending Delegates, traveling expenses, appreciation of Senator Vandenberg and Congressman Mapes, 27, 73.
- Synodical Rules of Procedure, 29, 71.
- Synodical and Classical Examinations, 73.
- Toronto field, 126.
- Transfer of Missionaries, 152.
- Transportation Secretary, 38, 97.
- Tres Arroyos, 202.
- Unordained Missionaries, 194.
- Van Dam protest, see Kalamazoo II.
- Van Dyk, Cand. C., 32.
- Varia Committee report, 19, 69 ff.
- Volbeda, Prof. Dr. S., 7, 63, 108.
- War and Peace — attitude testimony, 27.
- Women's Missionary Unions, 167.
- Yearbook, 211.
- Youth Secretary's Address, 21, 217.
- Zuni, school at, 43, 164, 169.

